The Book of Revelations

Fred C. Collier

Copyright © April 2006
By
Fred C. Collier
All Rights Reserved

ISBN 0-934964-09-2
Copies may be Obtained
By Writing:

Colliers Publishing Co.
HC 63 Box 1B
Hanna, Ut. 84031

or call:

Phone: (435) 848-5727
E-mail: fcollier@collierspublishingco.com
Web Site: http://www.collierspublishingco.com
Web Site: http://www.churchofthefirstborn.us.com

Dedication

To the Eternal Family of God the Father & the Restoration of the House of Israel — To the Establishment of the Church of the Firstborn & the Promulgation of the Fulness of the Gospel of the Father — To the Establishment of the Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood & the Millennial Kingdom of Jesus Christ & To my Wives & Children.

Acknowledgements

Grateful Appreciation is Expressed for the Sacrifice of the Father & the Atonement of His Son & the Steadfast Devotion of the Witness & Testator — all of whom have Lived & Died for us.

Tribute is also Paid to the Patriarchs & Prophets, who since the Beginning of the World have Devoted their Lives to the Promulgation of the Gospel & the Preservation & Perpetuation of the Priesthood & the Kingdom of God on Earth.

Thankfulness is also Expressed for the Founding Prophets of the Dispensation of the Fulness of Times: To the Prophet Joseph Smith & Presidents Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball & John Taylor, Together with their Worthy Contemporaries, who Devoted their Lives to the Restoration of the Gospel & the Establishment of the Kingdom of God.

Regarding this work

———

The Book of Revelations is a Composition of Many different Revelations which have been given throughout the Life and Ministry of Fred C. Collier, Presiding Patriarch of the Church of the Firstborn.

From the time I was a child, I was taught that it was the Personal Right and Responsibility of every member of the Church to so live as to be Worthy of the Companionship of the Holy Ghost. Through Communion with the Spirit, every Worthy member of the Church was to receive Personal Revelation from God for the Guidance of their own Life and Calling in the Priesthood.

The Holy Ghost was a Revelator, and through Communion with the Spirit, members of the Church were to receive a Personal Testimony of the Gospel, as well as Knowledge of Doctrine and Theology.

In 1967, when 18 years of age, after Wrestling with God for a Testimony, at the Conclusion of a long prayer, the End of which became Demanding on my part, God took away from me the Faith and Knowledge of the Gospel which I had thus far been given, and left me Alone in the Darkness. After suffering in this Cold and Empty State for about a Month, one night while at work, God gave me a Vision regarding the Theory of Evolution. It was like a movie being played in my mind — God showed me things — He asked me questions and I answered them, and He showed me by Vision that the Theory of Evolution was Not True. In the Conclusion of this Vision God affirmed that He did exist, after which He Restored to me the Faith and Knowledge of the Restored Gospel which He had taken away — with the difference that it was now Coupled with a certain Knowledge that God Lived.

Months later, at about 12:15 at night, in November of the same year, I was given a Revelation regarding matters of Doctrine as I was driving up the hill onto the bench in Ogden, on my way home from work. This Revelation revealed to me Six Self Existent Principles of the Universe: Time, Space, Matter, Energy, Life and Law. The major focus of this Revelation was the Self Existent nature of Intelligencies and the Self Conscious Essence of their Eternal Being.

About a year and a half later, while working at IRS in 1969, I received yet another revelation regarding the Principles of Judgment as they will Exist on Judgment day, with regard to the Celestial, Terrestrial and Telestial Kingdoms, as also the Kingdom of Satan in Outer Darkness. The major Focal Point of this revelation was the Pure Love of Christ, and the fact that being in Possession of this Love for others is the Fundamental Requirement for all those who will inherit Celestial Glory.

A year later, in August of 1970, I was introduced to the Birthright Heir of the Prophet Joseph Smith, and a few days later, I was ordained to all the Keys of the Higher Order and Fulness of the Patriarchal Priesthood. It was after this that I began to experience many Revelations regarding the Priesthood, the Kingdom of God and The Church of the Firstborn. Among these was a Revelation which I received during the Winter 1970–1971, less than a year after my ordination. This Revelation revealed to me the contrast between the Church of Christ and the Church of the Firstborn — namely that the fundamental purpose of the Church of Christ was to bring about the Salvation of man, while the fundamental purpose of the Church of the Firstborn was to bring about the Exaltation of man, and that the Ordinances of the Temple inherently belong to the Church of the Firstborn.

Again 12 years later, in the Spring of 1983, I received a Vision one night in a Dream, together with a series of three other Revelations. The

first revelation I experienced about a week before the Vision, and the second two I experienced about a week after and in the days that followed. First I received a Revelation regarding the Eternal Essence of the Priesthood. About a week later I received a Dream/Vision in the night regarding the Principle of Total Commitment and the nature of Family Union as it will exist in the Celestial Kingdom. A few days later I received yet another Revelation in the morning as I lay musing in bed. This Revelation revealed to me the nature of the Covenant and the Ceremony of the Ordinance of Adoption or the Sealing of Men to Men. (I had already entered into Adoption by Covenant in November of 1970, when I first became aware of it through study and the influence of the Spirit. However I was not then aware of the Covenant of Total Commitment which forms an inherent part of both the Marriage and Adoption Covenant. This would not be revealed to me until 1983, which would be another 14 years yet to come.) Again a few days after receiving the Revelation on Adoption, while endeavoring to Salvage my papers in the basement, after a Flood in Bountiful, I received yet another Revelation regarding the Private doings and Activities of the Prophet Joseph Smith at Nauvoo. For the most part, this Revelation explained the Prophet's activities with his Adopted Sons in the Holy Order and Council of Fifty, all of which, as it was then presented to me, had to do with those things which God had revealed to me in the Revelations which I had received only a week or so before.

Again, about a year later, in 1984, I received yet another Revelation regarding the Principle of Total Commitment as taught by Jesus Christ in the New Testament. Finally 21 years later, in the month of June 2004, I began to experience the compelling influence of the Spirit of God to commence a Composition of some of the more significant Revelations which God had given me. During the writing process other revelations were given, many of which had to do with things that I had never before thought of. The volume which follows consists of that which has thus far been completed in this effort.

About the AuthoR

———

A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country. Fred Collier is to that prophet, as Mormonism, modern day Mormonism is to that country. Since Fred Collier published his first book *Unpublished Revelations Vol. 1*, he has been known as a brilliant scholar and historian. Yet although the books he has produced sit on the shelves of thousands of Mormons, they fail to recognize and know the man for what he is, a prophet of God. By their fruits ye shall know them. Therefore a man who claims to be a prophet, but is without fruits can be declared to be a liar. If you are a prophet, where are your prophecies? If you are a revelator, where are your revelations?

Notwithstanding this current publication as proof of brother Collier's prophetic calling, let us regress to an earlier time, and touch upon the many revelations which have been given through him since 1970, at which time

he was called and ordained to the ministry of the High Priesthood of the Holy Order of God. Although his early revelations were not written in a thus saith the Lord format, yet it cannot be denied that he received revelation, when the doctrine which was produced under his inspired pen is given due consideration.

When I first met Brother Collier back in 1984, *The Nauvoo Doctrine Part I the Concept* was just a computer printout. Yet in that document was new revelation and doctrine that so illuminated my mind, I was led to exclaim, this man is a prophet of God! The "Gospel of the Father" and the "Church of the Father", together with the "Work of the Father" and its relation to the "Restoration of the House of Israel" and the "Church of the Firstborn" — these were new to me and smacked as truth manifest by revelation through the gift of the Spirit. As the years passed Brother Collier was led to publish more and more of his revelations in a magazine which he titled *Doctrine of the Priesthood*, the sum of which today is composed of 37 different issues — issues which constitute precious gems to the reader as empty bags of spirituality are filled. You cannot read what is written and published in this magazine, but what you will be led to declare, this is new doctrine — this is new revelation — this filleth my cup!

Prior to this, many of the prophet Joseph Smith's doings were shrouded in mystery and confusion, but through the revelations and research of Fred Collier they were pulled out of the dark and musty recesses of the archives and set forth in the light of day, to be exhibited before the Saints in all their pristine beauty. Consequently, the doctrine of the Prophet became clear and many were led to exclaim "Joseph was a true prophet after all!" Contrary to the opinions of many, the family organization of the "Church of the Firstborn", together with the doctrine of "Total Commitment" and the laws governing "Celestial Marriage", as revealed through the Prophet to those who intimately knew him, do attest to the divine calling of Joseph Smith.

Indeed, not only was Joseph a true prophet, but he was also the third member of the Godhead, the Holy Ghost. Although this doctrine is not widely accepted by the Mormon community, neither does it believe that Adam is God the Father, yet as Brother Collier has aptly demonstrated, both of these doctrines were taught from the pulpit by the prophets of the Restoration. Joseph Smith's own revelations and teachings point directly at himself as "the Comforter" and the "Witness" and "Testator". Although both of these doctrines were had before brother Collier, yet he made them clear and supported them with historical data and scripture and new revelation. In fact, he is the one and true champion not only of the Adam-God Doctrine, but also of the Prophet Joseph Smith in his calling as the third member of the Trinity.

Among the revelations to be given through Fred Collier can be found the revelation of the "Holy Order" and the actual essence of the "Council of Fifty" and its connection to "the Order of the Ancient of Days" and the "Kingdom of God" which was foretold by the Prophet Daniel. On top of this, his doctrinal revelations also set forth a clear understanding of the Temple Doctrine, the Signs and Tokens of the Priesthood, Kings and Priests and their inherent relationship to the Higher Order and Fulness of the Patriarchal Priesthood and the Church of the Firstborn.

As revealed through the revelations of Fred Collier, the Church of the Firstborn is more than just pie in the sky and a heavenly church. Indeed the Church of the Firstborn is also an earthly Church which was actually restored and organized on earth by the Prophet Joseph Smith. Although lost after the death of the Prophet, the Church of the Firstborn, together with its doctrine was restored again through the life long ministry of Fred Collier and his revelations and priesthood. He revealed that these two organizations, the Church of Jesus Christ and the Church of the Firstborn are separate entities, with separate callings — the Church of Christ leading into the Church of the Firstborn, through the Law of Adoption and other Temple Ordinances — all of which was originally taught and established by the Prophet Joseph Smith.

For obvious reasons, the Lord has seen fit to again Restore these cardinal principles in their pristine purity — doctrines which were lost to the Saints and the world after the death of the Prophet. Commencing in 1970, they began to be revealed again and declared through the revelations and ministry of Fred Collier. As a servant of God he has freely imparted his revelations and research files, both to scholars and gospel students alike — and this he has done for decades, to all who would hear him for 38 years.

It may truly be said that the doctrine of Fred Collier has set the only standard by which the life and teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith can be fully understood. Indeed, as time has proven, his early teachings and research became the leaven in the bread dough of the Mormon historical community. Though Brother Collier's work remains unacknowledged, yet his doctrine has become so infused and pervasive, that it has permeated Mormon thought even unto its foundations. Yet people have forgotten that before Fred Collier these doctrines and principles were lost and were not to be found on earth. Truly it can be said in this day, just as it has been said in others, that the stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner.

And now as a present witness to the prophetic calling of Brother Collier, we are presented with *The Book of Revelations,* written by the hand

of a true and living prophet unto the children of the Lord in this day and generation.

Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets.

Bill Harwell

August 2008

Regarding the Scriptures Quoted in the Front and Back Pages & in the Text of this Revelation

---

Most often I have Quoted from the *King James Version*, with the difference that usually I have added the Divine Names Yahweh, El, El Shaddai and El Elyon back into the Text. The Divine name Yahweh occurs more than 2,200 times in the Masoretic text of the Old Testament. However in keeping with the translation of the Septuagint, with the exception of a few instances, the King James Translators elected to remove the name of Yahweh from the Old Testament and replace it with "Adoni", which usually shows up in the King James Translation as "the Lord" in Caps and Small caps. Aside from this, there are about 150 other instances where the Divine name was altogether removed from the Bible, in order to soften undesirable doctrinal implications, and in some cases I have placed these back into the text.

In addition to the *King James Version* (1611), at times, I have also cited and consulted numerous other translations, among which are the following: *The Septuagint with Apocrypha: Greek and English* (Translated into Greek 300 BC–200 BC, translated into English by Sir Lancelot C. L. Brenton, first published in 1851); *The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible The Oldest Known Bible Translated for the First Time into English* (1999); *The Aramaic Bible the Targums – Targum Pseudo-Jonathan: Genesis vol 1B* (500 B.C. – translated into English and first printed 1992); *The Holy Bible from the Ancient Eastern Text George M. Lamsa's Translation from the Aramaic of the Peshitta* (1933); *The New Jerusalem Bible* (1985); *The Anchor Bible* series and commentary (1964–still in production); *The Wycliffe Bible* (1395); *Miles Coverdale Bible* (1535); *The Geneva Bible* (1587); *The Bishops Bible* (1568); *Douay-Rheims Bible* (1610); *The Holy Scriptures Inspired Version* (1830–1844); *English Revised Version* (1881–1895); *The Revised Standard Version* (1885, 1901); *Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible* (1887); *The Darby Translation i.e. "The New Translation"* (1890); *The World English Bible* (1901); *The American Standard Version* (1901); *The Emphasized Bible* (1902); *JSP Old Testament* (1917) or the Jewish Publication Society's English translation of the Hebrew Old Testament or the "Masoretic Text"; *A New Translation of the Bible . . . The James Moffatt Translation* (1922); *The Complete Bible An American Translation* (1923); *New Revised Standard Version* (1946); *The Basic Bible Containing the Old and New Testaments in Basic English* (1950); *New American Standard Bible* (1960); *The Amplified Bible* (1965); *New Life Version* (1969); *The New American Bible* (1970); *The New English Bible* (1970); *The Living Bible* (1971); *The Living Bible Paraphrased,* (1971); *Holy Bible New International Version* (1973); *Green's Literal Translation* (1976); *The New King James Version* (1982); *New Century Version* (1987); *Holy Bible Contemporary English Version* (1995); *God's Word Translation* (1995); *New Living Translation* (1996); *Complete Jewish Bible* (New Testament 1989, Old Testament 1998); *Christian Standard Bible* (1999); *Easy-to-Read Version* (2001); *English Standard Version* (2001); and *The Message : The Bible in Contemporary Language* (2002).

Aside from these at times I have also reverted to the original Hebrew and Greek. For information regarding varient readings of scriptural text, in the front and back pages, and in the text of the Revelation, see the Article: "Regarding the Corruption of Scripture", commencing on the following page.

Regarding the Corruption of Scripture

———

The 8th Article of Faith states that: "We Believe the Bible to be the word of God as far as it is translated correctly" (PGP Articles of Faith 8) — the idea being that in fact the Bible is not always translated correctly. That this is so is self evident from the many on going translations which continue to be produced. Not only so but even the translators of the King James Version acknowledged that their work was less than "Perfect", when in the Dedication they spoke of "comparing . . . the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us" — and when in continuing they expressed themselves by saying that: "there should be one ***more exact*** Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English Tongue". To be sure "more exact" is better than "less exact", yet even "more exact" is an admission that their labors were less than "Perfect".

In adding to this, the Book of Mormon tells us that 'the great and abominable church, which is most abominable above all other churches' will 'take away from the gospel of the Lamb many parts which are plain and most precious:

and also many covenants of the Lord have they taken away. And all this have they done that they might pervert the right ways of the Lord, that they might blind the eyes and harden the hearts of the children of man. Wherefore, thou seest that after the book hath gone forth through the hands of the great and abominable church, that there are many plain and precious things taken away from the book, which is the book of the Lamb of God. And after these plain and precious things were taken away it goeth forth unto all the nations of the Gentiles; and after it goeth forth unto all the nations of the Gentiles, yea, even across the many waters which thou hast seen with the Gentiles which have gone forth out of captivity, thou seest — because of the many plain and precious things which have been taken out of the book, which were plain unto the understanding of the children of men, according to the plainness which is in the Lamb of God — because of these things which are taken away out of the gospel of the Lamb, an exceedingly great many do stumble, yea, insomuch that Satan hath great power over them. (1 Nephi 13:26–29)

As is the case with English, the Hebrew, Greek and Aramaic languages have words which have more than one meaning. Usually the meaning of a word is established by the context of its use. However context is not always easily discerned. Added to this problem is the fact that at times different Doctrinal mind sets have led scholars and copyists to add words to the Bible which are not in the Hebrew or Greek texts, in order to bolster support, or to establish a doctrine as Biblical which otherwise might not be there.

A good example of this is found in the first book of John, where words were added in order to support the doctrine of the Trinity. The Trinitarian Doctrine as accepted today by "Orthodox" Christianity, was established in the Catholic Church by the edict of a Pagan Emperor, only one year after Christianity had been declared the national religion of the Roman Empire. The Greek text, together with other ancient translations, indicate that originally what is now 1 John 5:7–8 read as follows:

There are three that bear Witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three coincide [in the person of Jesus the Christ]."

Notwithstanding the consistency of ancient texts on this passage, some time between the 4th and 6th centuries AD, when making a copy of the Vulgate, a copyist decided to add a verse in front of this passage. The following words which are set in italics were added by the copyist:

For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness *in earth*, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. (1 John 5:7–8)

It was the above addition in a copy of the Vulgate which led later translators to include the additional words in the King James translation. The word "Trinity" does not occur even once in the Bible, and no doubt the addition of words in reference to "the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost" were added in order to lend support to the Nicene Creed. The Nicene Creed was established as the "Orthodox Christian Doctrine" by the edict of the Roman Emperor Constantine, 325 years after the death of Christ. Constantine was a Sun Worshipper and did not receive "Baptism" into the "Christian" faith until 12 years later, when shortly before his death in 337 AD, he was sprinkled on his death bed. In other words the "Orthodox" Christian Doctrine on the Godhead was established by the edict of a Pagan.

Another corruption came about when it was decided to purge the New Testament of the doctrine of the Preexistence, at which time there were a number of passages wherein the text was removed and replaced with a "gloss" which shows up in the King James Translation as "all things". Among these is the text of the 1st chapter of Colossians verses 16 through 20, and hence the difference in the reading of the text as cited in verse 138 of Section Two — Part Four.

Again, another important corruption is found in the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy, where important text regarding the Son Yahweh, together with his Father and the Council of 70 gods, was removed from the Masoretic Text of the Old Testament, and where other words were added in, in order to obscure the text and change its meaning. Ultimately, all of these changes were reflected in the King James Translation of the Bible.

It would be good if it could be honestly said that the occasional addition of a few words by copyists and translators sums up the full extent of the problems with the Bible. But as it is plainly stated in the Book of Mormon, this is not the case. Indeed, between the Masoretic Text, the Septuagint and the Samaritan Bible, which constitute three of the most ancient texts of the Old Testament — between these three texts, there are more than 6,000 variations, and many of these are doctrinal. What this means is that if you were to print the entire text of the Old Testament in a book which was typeset to be a 1,000 pages long, that on average there would be 6 variations on every page. It is true that most of these are not highly significant. However it is equally true that *many of them* are **VERY SIGNIFICANT**. The point to be made from all this, is that *Inspiring* and *Beautiful* and as filled with *Light* and *Truth* as the Bible is, yet it is not "perfect" or "flawless", for it has passed through the hands of man.

Indeed, in addition to the problems which have been mentioned above, scholars have determined that the texts of the Old Testament were actually edited and rewritten more than 500 years before Christ. That this is so is

affirmed by an accurate translation of Jeremiah chapter 8 verse 8. Therein we are informed, that just as the New Testament was corrupted by apostate Christianity, so also was the Old Testament corrupted by apostate Jews. Jeremiah 8 verse 8 is obscured in the King James Version, however in many of the newer translations the corruption has been rectified. Consider for example the following translation from the *New Jerusalem Bible*:

> How can you say, 'We are wise, since we have Yahweh's Law?' Look how it has been Falsified by the Lying Pen of the Scribes! (*The New Jerusalem Bible*, 1966, 1973, 1985, Jeremiah 8:8)

While it is true that the above translation is a great improvement over what is found written in the King James Version, still even this is not altogether direct and forthright, for an examination of the Hebrew reveals that the word "Law" as rendered in the above passage, is translated from the Hebrew word "Torah". Inasmuch as the word "Torah" is the Hebrew name for the Bible as it was originally given by God to Moses, and by Moses to the Children of Israel, a more accurate English rendering of the above passage would read as follows:

> How can you say, 'We are wise, because we have Yahweh's Bible', when the scribes[1] with their Lying pens have changed and falsified it? (Jeremiah 8:8)

In order to fully comprehend the extent of the apostasy of ancient Israel, let us examine the whole chapter in which the above passage is found:

> ¶ These are the words of Yahweh of Hosts, the God of Israel . . . . . 25 "From the day your ancestors left Egypt until today, I have sent you all my servants and prophets, persistently sending them day after day. 26 I sent them in advance to warn you, and yet you have not listened to me, nor inclined your ear, but instead you have stiffened your necks and deliberately resisted, behaving worse than your ancestors did.
>
> ¶ 27 "When you [i.e. Jeremiah] tell them this, they will not listen to you; when you call to them, they will not answer you. 28 Then you are to say this to them, 'This is the nation that will not listen to the voice of Yahweh their God, nor will they accept correction from him — it is a nation that refuses to take warning, for Truth has Perished; it has utterly Vanished from their mouths.'
>
> 29 ¶ O Jerusalem, cut off your locks *(the symbol of your dedication),* and throw them away! Take up a lamentation on the barren heights, for Yahweh has rejected and abandoned his brood, because they have roused him to wrath. 30 "Yes, the sons of Judah have done evil before my eyes", says Yahweh. "They have set up their abominations in the house that bears my name, to defile it. 31 They have built the alter of

[1]Jeremiah was not the only Prophet to call down the "Scribes". Indeed, Jesus also spoke against them — and not only did he speak against them, but he did it often, identifying them time and time again in a pile as "Hypocrites", who were inseparably joined at the hips with the Jewish sects of the Sadducees and Pharisees (Matt 23:1–39; 16:1–12; Luke 11:44–54).

Topheth *(i. e. a burning platform for Sacrificial Incineration)* by the stream, in the Valley of Ben-Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire: a thing I never ordered, that has never entered my thoughts. 32 Therefore, beware, for now the day is coming" declares Yahweh, "when people will no longer call it the Valley of Ben-Hinnom, but rather the Valley of death, for when there is no space left for burial in the valley, they will bury the dead in the stream, until it is entirely full. 33 After this the carcasses of this people will be left in the open air, where they will become food for the Vultures of the sky and the beasts of the earth, and there will be no one left to drive them away. 34 For I will bring an end to the sound of joy and the sound of gladness, and the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, in the towns of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, for the country will become a barren desolation."

8:1 ¶ "When that time comes", declares Yahweh, "the bones of the kings of Judah, the bones of its chief men, the bones of the priests, the bones of the prophets and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, will be taken from their tombs. 2 Then they will be spread out before the sun, the moon and the whole array of the Host of Heaven, whom they have loved and served, and whom they have gone after and worshipped. They will not be gathered or reburied, but will be left lying on the surface of the ground like dung — because they chose death rather than life. 3 And in like manner all the survivors of this wicked race, shall choose death rather than life, in all the nations whither I shall drive them" declares Yahweh of Hosts, "for they have rejected me and they refuse to repent of their Evil ways. [(Jer 13:22–25; 24:1–10; 29:16–18)].

8:4: ¶ "You are to tell them, 'Thus saith Yahweh: When someone falls, does he not rise again? If he goes astray, does he not turn back? Why then have my people not returned? 5 Why does this people of mine continually turn away and persist in perpetual acts of Apostasy? Why does Jerusalem persist in perpetual Apostasy? They cling to deceit; they refuse to repent; they will not turn back from their apostasy. 6 I have listened attentively, but they do not speak the Truth. Not one repents of his wickedness, saying: What have I done? Each one pursues his own wicked course like a War Horse Plunging Headlong into Battle.

7 ¶ "Even the stork in the sky knows the appointed time of her migration; and the turtledove, swallow and crane observe the season of their return, but my people do not know the Word and Law of Yahweh! 8 How can you say, 'We are wise, because we have Yahweh's Bible' [i.e. "Torah" in the Hebrew], when the scribes with their Lying pens have changed and falsified it?

9 ¶ The wise men will be put to shame — they will be dumbfounded and taken, for behold, they have spurned Yahweh's Word. What Price the Wisdom of their Philosophers now? 10 Therefore shall I give their wives to Other Men; their fields shall be given to their Conquerors, for from the least to the greatest of them, all traffic in ill-gotten gain; prophet no less than priest, all of them practice fraud. 11 They dress the wound of the daughter of my people superficially, as though it were not serious, saying, 'all is well, all is well' when nothing is well.

12 ¶ "Are they ashamed when they practice their abominations? No! They have no shame at all! They do not even know how to blush. And so as others have fallen, they too shall fall; at the time of their Punishment they shall be thrown down." So declares Yahweh.

13. ¶ "If I seek to gather a harvest of them, there is not a grape on the vine, nor a fig on the fig tree — even the leaves are withered; all that I gave them is gone from them — therefore I shall put an end to them." So declares Yahweh.

14 ¶ "I have found a people who will trample on them, therefore they will say, 'Why do we dwell here, and why are we sitting still? Let us gather together and Mobilise! Let us flee to the fortified cities and there meet our doom, for Yahweh our God has doomed us to perish! He means to silence us, by giving us a draught of bitter poison, for we have sinned against Yahweh our God.'

15 ¶ We hope for peace, but no peace comes! We hope for a time of well-being, but meet nothing but terror! 16 The enemy has come! From Dan you can hear the snorting of his war-horses. At the neighing of his stallions the whole land trembles — they are coming to devour the country and everything in it — the town and all those that live there. 17 "Yes Beware now, for I am sending you poisonous snakes — an ancient serpent race — Vicious Vipers that cannot be charmed, and they shall bite you, and you shall not be healed." This is the very word of Yahweh.

18 ¶ My grief is beyond healing, my heart is sick within me. 19 Hear the cry for help from the daughter of my people, ringing far and wide throughout the land: 'Is Yahweh not in Zion', they cry — 'Is her King no longer there?' 20 'No salvation has come to us. The Harvest is passed, the summer is ended, and we are not saved!'

21 ¶ For the destruction of the daughter of my people I am a broken man: I am dressed like a mourner in the clothing of grief; All looks dark and terror has taken me in its grip. 22 Is there no balm in Gilead any more? Is there no healer there? Why then hasn't the wound of the daughter of my people been remedied? 23 Oh, that my head were a spring of water and my eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night over the slain of the daughter of my people?

9:1 ¶ If only I had in the waste land a wayfarer's shelter, so that I might go away from my people and leave them far behind? 2 Adulterers are they all, a mob of traitors. 3 "They bend their tongue like a bow to shoot lies; not truth but falsehood prevails in the land; for they go from crime to crime, but me they do not know". So declares Yahweh. (Jeremiah 7:30–34; 8:1–23; 9:1–3 NJB, NIV, TCBAAT, HBFTAET, RSV, TSWAGAE)

To be sure, it is clear from the above, that as of this time Israel has become apostate, and because of her wickedness she has been utterly rejected by Yahweh. Indeed not only has she spurned the word of Yahweh, by suffering the sacred writings of the Old Testament to be edited and rewritten, but they were offering up their children to foreign gods and burning them to death in the fire. In fact Jeremiah goes on and on, page after page, both before and after the passages cited above, in telling of their Apostasy. In this state of mind it would be of little concern for them to "falsify" the sacred books of the Torah. Indeed, as of that time they had already become "Satanists", for as they were well aware, Baal was the Canaanite name for Satan.

How Much of the Bible was Changed?

To say nothing of other considerations, the passage from Jeremiah naturally raises the question as to "how much of the Bible was Changed?" The answer to this question is an unequivocal, "A Lot" — for "A Lot" of change was needed in order to give the Old Testament and its Religion a **New Face**, that it might pass the Scrutiny and Highbrow Wisdom of the Pagan Philosophers.

The Leaven of the PhilosopherS
is
Poison to the MinD

— Their Wisdom has Sterilized every Religion it has ever ToucheD —

If the Souls of men Survive iT

We will GivE
GoD
&
His SpiriT
All the Glory and the PraisE

— For Even Blind Faith is Better than No Faith At AlL! —

The dogma of the Philosophers was a Depraved and Sterile form of Reasoning, which swept through the Elite nations of the Earth. Like a Viral Parasite, it infected every civilization in its path, utterly redefining all the Old Parameters of the Ancient Adamic Religion, and its Holistic Concept of God, Religion and the Devil. It was for this reason that it became necessary for Apostate Israel to Edit, and in places to actually Rewrite the Old Testament. Indeed the Original doctrine of the Old Testament was a Henotheistic form of Polytheism — yet this notwithstanding, out of necessity, the Pagan Philosophers had determined that there could only be one God.

In sharp contrast to this was the doctrine of ancient Israel as it had been recorded in the Old Testament. First there was the Universal Father God who in the time of the Patriarchs was known as El Shaddai, El Elyon and Yahweh, and from whom they thought themselves descended, both in the spirit and in the flesh (see "New Light on the Ancient Hebrew/Christian Doctrine on Deity", published in ***Doctrine of the Priesthood*** Vol 8: <January 1991> 1–94). Then there was the Divine Council of the Gods, over whom the favored Son and Birthright Heir of the Father Presided — and who had been foreordained to be the Messiah God of all Israel, and Ultimately the Saviour of the Whole World.

Today this second God consistently shows up in the Old Testament as the Angel Yahweh, or the angel [of] Yahweh (see "The Father and the Son the Two Gods of the Old Testament", published in ***Doctrine of the Priesthood*** Vol 12: <April 1995> 1–80). However, as it was originally understood,

it was "the Son Yahweh", as in contrast to "the Father Yahweh". The Father had foreordained His Firstborn Son to be His BirthRight Heir and Successor, and the future Messiah of the Family. For this reason that He had Endowed him with the Divine Name, just the same as men often do, when they pass their name on down to one of their sons (Pro 30:4; Ex 23:20–21; Heb 1:4; Deut 32:). It is for this reason that the Angel Yahweh is alternately referred to as Yahweh and Angel Yahweh in the Old Testament. (Gen 16:7–13; 22:11–17; Ex 3:1–15; Judges 6:11–25; 13:2–23). Not only so, but it is also the essence of what is said in the first chapter of Hebrews, where it states that 'the Son inherited a more excellent name than the angels' (Heb 1:4).

As described in the New and Old Testament, the Father and His Birthright Son constituted two Gods who were in Perfect Union and Harmony with one another, just as it is portrayed in the prayer of Jesus (John 17:1–26). Indeed, not only was the Beloved, the Son of the Divine Father, but he was also the Father's chosen Heir and Successor, who in the end of time would inherit the whole Earth, together with everyone and everything that remained on it (Dan 7:9–13). In keeping with this, from the perspective of the Son, not only was the Divine Father his Father, but he was also his God (John 20:17), whom the Beloved Son Loved and Worshiped, and to whom he was Totally Committed — even to that point of Obediently accepting the will of the Father, when contrary to his own desire, he suffered himself to be Crucified on the Cross (Matt 26:39).

In short, the Pure and UnAdulterated Adamic Religion which Israel inherited from Yahweh, was a form of Anthropomorphic Polytheism, or as we might more accurately express it, Theomorphic Polytheism — an Ancient Religion which would in very deed become the essence of the Divine Promise and Hope of all Worthy Christians — that they might, through the Resurrection and the Power of Love and Union, Join with their Creator as Gods in a world of Eternal Life and Happiness — a Vision and Hope, which in keeping with sacred scripture, had begun with Father Adam in the Garden of Eden — and which through the Promise of the Millennial Reign of the Messiah, was to pass down to His Worthy Posterity after Him.

Both the Father and the Son make a powerful showing in the Old Testament, and both received Adoration and Worship in ancient Israel. From time immoral Israel and their ancestors had been commanded to maintain Perfect Fidelity in their Worship of the Father and His Beloved Son, whom the Prophets of Israel had Predicted, would one day be born on earth as their Messiah. Yet all this notwithstanding, this is not to say that the original religion of Israel was Monotheism. Indeed notwithstanding the Perfect Union of the Father and the Son, still they constituted two Gods, and hence Polytheism, and this was an idea which was decidedly against the Wisdom of

the Philosophers. Consequently, the scribes who had become infected with their reason, began the process of Editing and Rewriting the Sacred books of the Old Testament — in the hope that they might thereby bring them into conformity with the doctrine of Monotheism as it had been *imagined* and set forth by the Pagan Philosophers.

The Primal directive of these ancient Apostate Jews, was the task of removing the stigma of Polytheism from the text of the Old Testament. This they would do by obscuring or altogether removing passages having to do with the Primordial Council of the gods, and by obscuring or altogether removing passages that made a clear distinction between the Son Yahweh and his Father. Yet as they soon discovered, this was easier said than done, for from beginning to end, Polytheism formed an integral part of the Old Testament. Not only so but much of what was in the Old Testament made no sense at all without it. In the end what these Apostate Jews elected to do, was to demote the lesser gods to the status of *"angels"* who would afterwards be thought of as semi-divine beings. In going farther, they would confute the Father and the Son, by making them virtually indistinguishable, so as to make it appear that there was only one God.[2]

Yet as history would later demonstrate, the Predominant Wisdom of the Greek Philosophers was not the end of their Problems. Indeed, five Hundred years later, certain prominent Jews met another even greater Crisis when they elected to crucify their Messiah. At that time they supposed they had solved their problem. However, much to their chagrin, they were proven to be

---

[2]This method does not work well with passages such as verse 6 and 7 of Psalms 45, wherein it is stated: "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever . . . . Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: **therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee** with the oil of gladness ***above thy fellows***." (Psa 45:6–7)

It will be noticed that the above passage states that the "righteous God" who "loves righteousness, and hates wickedness" has a God above him, and this God who is above him has chosen Yahweh and exalted him high above his ***"fellows"***. This makes two Gods, to say nothing of his "fellows". Indeed, who were these "fellows" of whom this passage speaks, and above whom the Son Yahweh has been Exalted? They are his ***brethren*** of **the Divine Council** which was established by the **Most High God** at the Beginning of the world. As the **FirstBorn**, "**Yahweh of Host**" stands at their head, as their "Saviour", "God" and "King" (Heb 1:6). Indeed, Yahweh's "fellows" consist of that same Grand Council of the "gods" that the Son Yahweh addresses in the 82nd Psalm. Let us see just what **He** had to say to **His** Brethren:

God [i.e. Yahweh] standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth ***among the gods***. How long will ye judge unjustly and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. [This is the counsel of the Christ to his "fellow" brethren.]

[But] they [i.e. the gods, or the brothers of Yahweh] know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. *I have said,* **Ye are**

wrong, when in keeping with Prophecy, only 3 days later their Messiah arose from the grave and appeared to his disciples within the city. To make matters worse, after spending 40 days with his disciples, he ascended into heaven right before the eyes of an onlooking crowd of Witnesses.

As it turned out, the Resurrection of the Christ launched Christianity into the world arena of Religion, where ultimately it dwarfed Judaism and became a World Faith. It was after this that the Pharisees found it necessary to once again clean up their Bible, by softening or altogether removing Old Testament passages that had to do with their Messiah.[3] In the process of this clean up, one of the Manuscripts that the Jews fixed was the Masoretic Text, which as the future would prove, ultimately became the major source of authority for the King James Translation of the Old Testament. Consequently by and large, the corruptions of the Masoretic Text were passed on in the King James Version of the Bible.

GODS; *and all of you are* CHILDREN OF THE MOST HIGH [i.e. the Most High is El Elyon or the Divine Father.] But *ye shall die like men,* and ***fall like one of the princes.***

Arise, O God, [i.e. Yahweh the Christ and] judge the earth: for [in the end of the world] THOU SHALT INHERIT ALL NATIONS. [This inheritance of the whole earth and the Gentiles occurs at the time of the Millennium, but for the time being Yahweh is the especial God and Saviour of the House of Israel.] (Psa 82:1–8)

This Psalm states that these "gods" are the children of the "Most High" and in keeping with this, Jesus is also identified as the "Son of the Most High" in the Gospels of Luke and Mark (Luke 1:32, 35; 8:28; Mark 5:7). In other words, these "gods" "IN THE CONGREGATION OF THE MIGHTY" are Yahweh's brethren, or his "fellows", just as it is stated in the 45 Psalm.

[3]As for modern Jewry, the *orthodox* doctrine of today, is that rather than having some Prophet or Son of God figure for a Messiah, Ultimately it will be the Jewish people themselves who will save the world. Hence, Orthodox Judaism sustains the same position to the original Religion of Ancient Israel, that the Roman Catholic Church sustains to original Christianity. This is just as it should to be, for even though their Messiah was declared to be innocent by Pilot, yet notwithstanding this, many Jews who were then present insisted upon his Crucifixion. In keeping with this original decision, Orthodox Judaism today continues to teach their children what is written in their Talmud, that Jesus was a "Bastard" and that his mother was a "Whore", and that he was rightfully Crucified for "Blasphemy". Not only so but they also teach that those who testify for Jesus are also guilty of Blasphemy, and that they are worthy of the same fate. It is this fact that explains the devoted activity of men such as Paul, who actively pursued Christians in the hope that they might be put to death. The consequence of all this is that today, the great gulf between Orthodox Judaism and their Messiah is deeply entrenched and vigorously defended, and hence the utter fulfillment of the words which were spoken by the Jews at the time they demanded the Crucifixion of their Messiah: "His blood be on us and our children." (Matt 27:25)

So where does it leave a people, who for thousands of years, have consistently been taught from their childhood to hate and despise the Lord Jesus Christ? The answer to this question is consisly stated by the Apostle John in one of his epistles, when he defined for all time the essence of the Anti-Christ:

Deuteronomy 32

No doubt one of the most significant texts to be altered in the Old Testament is found in the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy. This chapter contains the "Song of Moses". It was one of the last great messages of the Israelite Prophet, and was delivered just before his passing. It was to be sung Perpetually by all Israel, as a constant reminder of what they might expect from their Messiah God — who is there identified as Yahweh, one of the many sons of El Elyon, and the father and Patriarch of the "Covenant Race". As originally given, the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy taught that the Son Yahweh had lived on Earth in the flesh at the beginning of time — and that he was the Birthright Son and Heir of Father Adam, and the Primordial Patriarch and father of the House of Israel.

What is important here, is that the original wording of Deuteronomy 32 laid the foundation for understanding the original Israelite/Christian doctrine on the Godhead — as in God the Father and the Son Yahweh, together with the Primordial Council of the gods, which was composed by the 70 sons of the Most High.

According to the Song, even in the day of Moses this doctrine was *Ancient.* Indeed so *Ancient* that it went back to the Tme of the Beginning, when Father Adam lived on Earth. "Remember the Days Of Long Ago" it states. "Consider the Years of Many [Past] Generations":

> ask thy father, and he will shew thee — [ask] thy elders, and they will tell thee — when God the Father gave the nations as an inheritance [to His sons] — when He divided up the Sons of Adam [into 70 different Clans], He established the Boundaries of the Tribes according to **the Number of the 70 Sons of El**. (Deut 32:7–8)

According to this then, even in the days of Moses, the doctrine contained in the above passage was old! Indeed, it was the original doctrine of the Adamic Religion, and the self same doctrine that was first given to Israel by their Messiah God Yahweh! However, as it turned out, the original text of the above passage was edited by the Masorites — consequently the whole of the message which it contained at the first was never included in the translation of the King James Bible. Yet this notwithstanding, *both the*

Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of Anti-Christ, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (1 John 4:2–3)

Again, in yet a second passage in the same Epistle, the Apostle John wrote:

> Little Children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that *[the]* Anti-Christ *shall come,* [and] *even now are there many* Anti-Christs; . . . . . no Lie is of the Truth. Who is a Liar but *he that* ***Denieth*** *that Jesus is the Christ? He is* Anti-Christ, *that* ***Denieth*** *the* ***Father*** *and the* ***Son.*** (1 John 2:18, 21–22)

Greek translation as found in the **Septuagint**, as well as the Hebrew text of Deuteronomy, *which was found among* the **Dead Sea Scrolls** (4Q Deut) — both of these reveal that the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy in the Masoretic Text has been corrupted, and hence the inaccuracy of the King James Version where it concerns the chapter in question.

A reading of the text which was deleted, and the words which were inserted in their place, make it obvious that the intent of those who corrupted the text, was to conceal the doctrine of ancient Israel regarding God the Father and His favored Son Yahweh, together with the Primordial Council of the Gods. And not only this, but perhaps even more significant is what they removed regarding their Messiah God being **the Great Ancestor and Patriarch of Ancient Israel** — a teaching which helps to understand many statements made by Jesus about himself in the New Testament.

When seen for what it is then, the original reading of Deuteronomy 32 constitutes a testimony of major proportions, which turns the traditional understanding of Biblical Theology upside down — upside down that is, for Orthodox Christianity, and Orthodox Jews,[4] but not for the Restored Gospel as it was first revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith and President Young! Indeed, not only does the original reading agree with the Prophet Joseph Smith and President Young, but it also takes the whole ***Concept*** one Enormous Step **Farther**!

Consider the following more complete translation of verses 3 through 9:

I will Proclaim the name of Yahweh — [I will] Declare the greatness of our God. *[He is] the Rock — **His Works are Perfect:*** **for all His Ways are Just**. *[He is] a **Trustworthy God*** **Who Does No Wrong**. [Among all the Sons of El], **He is [the] Honest and Upright [One]!**

Yet ***Yahweh's sons*** have corrupted themselves; for **even though He has Fathered them without Blemish**, yet have they become a Deceitful and Underhanded Brood, [for they have not kept the Covenant of their fathers]. Do ye thus repay Yahweh, O Foolish and Unwise Tribe? **Is He not thy Father who Gave You Life** — *is it not He that made you, **and by whom you Subsist?***

¶ Remember the Days Of Long Ago — Consider the Years of Many [Past] Generations — ask thy father, and he will shew thee — [ask] thy elders, and they will tell thee — when God the Father gave the nations as an inheritance [to His sons] — when He divided up the Sons of Adam [into 70 different clans], He established the Boundaries of the Tribes according to **the Number of the 70 Sons of El**. **Yahweh's Inheritance was His Own Tribe** — ***Jacob is the Lineage of His Hereditary Line***. (Deut 32:3–9, 18–20 4Q Dead Sea Scrolls, DSSB, Targum Pseudo-Jonathan, ESV, NLT, RSV, NRSV, M – BCL, NAB, NEB, CEV, CBAT, TB–JMT, KJV, LBP)

---

[4] I use the word "Orthodox" with reference to "Jews" in the same context with which it is used in reference to "Orthodox Christianity" — that is the *politically correct*, Prevailing Belief of the **Majority**.

In the above Christ is set forth as Yahweh, while in the Hebrew "God the Father" is given the personal name of "Elyon", or as it is rendered in the English, the "Most High". Then there are the 70 sons of El, each of whom is given a portion of the world as an inheritance for his Offspring. Not only so, but Yahweh also received an Inheritance. What is incredible is that "**Yahweh's Inheritance was His Own Tribe** — ***Jacob is the Lineage of His Hereditary Line***". We have in the above then, a statement that Yahweh had lived on the Earth in the ancient passed, and that the Children of Israel are his Offspring!

It will be noticed that in starting out it speaks of "our God". This is an explicit reference to "Yahweh", who is the National God of Israel, or "our God" as opposed to "the gods" of other nations. Elsewhere these gods of other nations are referred to as "the Host of Heaven", or "the Heavenly Host". In so saying, the existence or reality of these gods is not questioned. On the contrary, their existence is openly acknowledged. A good example of this is found in Deuteronomy chapter 4. Consider the following:

> And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, ***even all the host of heaven***, shouldest be driven *to worship them,* and serve them, **which Yahweh thy God** ***hath divided unto*** **all the nations under the whole heaven**. But Yahweh hath taken you [i.e. Israel] . . . to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day. (Deut 4:19 – 20)

The above passage states that Father Yahweh divided up "all the host of heaven" to be gods to the other nations, while at one and the same time, it also states that the House of Israel had been reserved as a special inheritance for Yahweh. We see in all this, that the great distinction between these other gods and Yahweh is not to be found in their reality, as opposed to no reality, but rather, as presented in Deuteronomy 32, the distinction is the great ***moral gulf*** which separates "Yahweh" from his brethren.

Deuteronomy 32, verse 3 begins by declaring "the greatness of our God", after which it goes on to tell wherein this greatness lies:

> *[He is] the Rock* — ***His Works are Perfect:*** **for all His Ways are Just**. ***He is a Trustworthy God*** **Who Does No Wrong**. [Among all the Sons of El], **He is [the] Honest and Upright [One]!**

In these words we have the great distinction between Christ the Messiah and his Brethren of the Primordial Council. For their works are not "Perfect", and all their ways are not "Just". They are not always "Trustworthy", and they have done "Wrong!" The great contrast then, between the brethren of Yahweh (Rom 8:29) and Himself, is that the Son Yahweh is morally "Perfect"! Hence He is the "Lamb without Blemish" — and the "Chosen One", who would be offered up as a sacrifice for the Sins of the World — in other words "Christ" was "Yahweh of Hosts".

The 45th Psalm contains another passage of scripture which focuses on the Moral Ascendency of Yahwey of Hosts, when compared to his brethren of the Divine Council. Consider the following:

Thy Throne O Yahweh is from of Old, from the beginning of the World and Without End to Everlasting. *The Royal Sceptre of thy Kingdom* ***is a Sceptre of Justice****.* **Thou Lovest Righteousness and Hatest Wickedness: Because of This** Yahweh, El Elyon hath **Chosen and Anointed Thee**, and *Exalted Thee* **High above Thy Brethren** ***in the Divine Council of His Children.*** (Psa 45:6–7)

It will be noticed that the above passage speaks of the virtue of Yahweh when it states that the Sceptre of Yahweh's Kingdom is a "Sceptre of **Justice**". Then in continuing it states that Yahweh "Loves righteousness and Hates Wickedness", and that it was because of this that He was "**Chosen and Anointed**" and "**Exalted High above his Brethren**". Here again, as is the case in other scripture, it is the Moral Excellency of the Christ that has set him apart from his brothers (Rom 8:29). In short the theme of the moral ascendancy of the Son Yahweh runs like the Amazon River through the whole of the Old Testament.

In continuing with verses 5 and 6 of Deuteronomy 32, it states:

Yet Yahweh's sons have acted Perversely, for **even though He has Fathered them without Blemish**, yet have they become a Deceitful and Underhanded Brood, for they have not kept the Covenant of their fathers. Do ye thus repay Yahweh, O Foolish and Unwise Tribe? **Is He not thy Father who Gave You Life** — *is it not He that made you,* ***and by whom you Subsist?*** (Deut 32:5–6)

In these verses the idea that the Son Yahweh is the Ancient Ancestor and Patriarch of the Children of Israel is stated and affirmed in certain terms. In continuing, this same point is driven home once more, when it explains just how it was that the Son Yahweh came to be the father of Ancient Israel. It does this by referring to an ancient doctrine, which as it explains, was handed down *from time immemorial,* from the days of Father Adam. "Remember the Days Of Long Ago" it states, "Consider the Years of Many Generations [past] — ask thy father, and he will shew thee — [ask] thy elders, and they will tell thee":

when God the Father gave the nations as an inheritance [to His sons] — at the time He divided up the Sons of Adam [into 70 different clans], He established the Boundaries of the Tribes according to **the Number of the 70 Sons of El**.[5] **Yahweh's Inheritance was His Own Tribe** — ***Jacob is the Lineage of His Hereditary Line***.

[5]As already stated, the Masoretic text for this passage was altered and obscured and the King James Version was based upon the Masoretic text. Hence the following rendering as found in the KJV: "When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. (Deut 32:8–9)"

The above passage speaks of the beginning, in the days of Father Adam. It tells of that time in the ancient past when God the Father came down on Earth, and divided the quorum of His 70 sons, together with their offspring, into 70 different Clans. At this time He gave to each a Territorial Heritage where their Family Kingdoms would live on Earth. Not only so but according to the above passage, at the time when this was done, the Most High God gave to each of His 70 sons their own Clan as an inheritance, and established them to be Patriarchs and Gods in Perpetuity over their own Posterity. What is interesting is that this passage equates the 70 sons of Adam, who ultimately became the fathers and Patriarchs of 70 different Tribes, with the 70 sons of God the Father, or the 70 sons of El Elyon. In other words, in the above text, not only is El Elyon understood to be the Father of the Gods, but He is also understood to be the Father of all "Mankind" — and it is on this count that El Elyon is to be identified as one and the same with Father Adam.[6]

In continuing, this same chapter goes on to set forth another great revelation, when it affirms that Yahweh was also numbered among the sons of Adam, and that the Inheritance of Yahweh was to be his own children. Indeed,

---

In this rendering, the context was changed, from reference to the 70 sons of the Most High, and the 70 nations which ultimately became of their posterity at the beginning of the world — the context was changed from this to the 70 descendants of Israel, who immigrated into Egypt, as referred to in Genesis: "all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten." (Gen 46:27) Of course it goes without saying, that this twisting is totally out of context with the subject matter, as it is set forth in Deuteronomy 32 verse 8.

[6]In keeping with this most interesting thought, it is the 70 sons of God that composed the "General Assembly" (Heb 12:23), or the "Grand Council of the gods", which was established at the foundation of the world, and who are referred to throughout the Old Testament as "The Host of Heaven", and etc.

In fact, certain clay tablets have surfaced which date back to the 13th century BC, wherein it is revealed that the ancient understanding was that The Most High God condescended to come down on Earth, at which time He in-dwelt in the flesh, in the person of Father Adam, in the Garden of Eden.

According to these texts, after El Elyon, or the Most High God had labored for six days in the Creation (Gen 14:19, NJB, NIV) — after this He entered the Garden of Eden, where He suffered a memory loss, just as did Jesus when he was born on Earth. Hence on this day The Most High God enjoyed a day of rest, in a state of innocence, just as it is stated in Genesis (2:2–3; 3:6–7). This is in keeping with what it states in Mark, wherein it is said that "the Sabbath was made for Adam and not Adam for the Sabbath — therefore the Son of Adam is Lord also of the Sabbath. (Mark 2:27–28; *Doctrine of the Priesthood* Vol 8: <Jan 1991> 87–94)

Upon entering the Garden of Eden, Elyon took upon Himself the role of the first man "Adam", with the day of rest ending when He ate the forbidden fruit. It was after eating the forbidden fruit, that El Elyon/Ab Adam was cast out of the Garden of Eden and lost His "immortality", and hence the Fall of Adam, and the fall of all Mankind. Following this, Father Adam had 72 sons, the first and last of which was Yahweh. ***(See** "New Light on the Ancient Hebrew/Christian Doctrine on Deity",* published in ***Doctrine of the Priesthood*** **Vol 8: <January 1991> 1–94**).

Yahweh was to be the great Ancestor and Patriarch of the Elect Seed of the Father — the "Chosen Race" or the "House of Israel". According to this then, Yahweh was numbered among the sons of El Elyon, and at the time of the apportioning, He was also given an inheritance, in company with his brethren (Rom 8:29). Indeed, as it blatantly states:

Yahweh's Inheritance was His Own Tribe — ***Jacob is the Lineage of His Hereditary Line***. (Deut 32:18–20)

Once again we have in the above passage a direct affirmation that Yahweh was the ancient Ancestor and Patriarch of the House of Israel. But this is not all, for there are several other passages in the verses that follow which affirm the same. Consider the following:

Of ***the Rock [i.e. the God] that begat thee*** thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten **God that gave you birth**. And when Yahweh saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of **his sons**, and of **his daughters**. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, ***children*** in whom is no faith. (Deut 32:18–20 KJV)

Here again, we find it stated in definite terms that the House of Israel constitute the Progeny of Yahweh. Aside from this, there is yet one other passage in verse 43 which affirms the same doctrine — however as with some of the earlier verses, so also with this, it is not to be found in the King James Bible, because it was removed from the Masoretic text before the King James Version was produced. However it still remains as a part of the text in the Septuagint and it has also been found among the Dead Sea Scrolls. Not only so, but part of this verse is cited verbatim in the New Testament Book of Hebrews (Heb 1:6). The English translation of the Septuagint reads as follows:

Rejoice, ye heavens, with him,
and ***let all the angels of God worship him***;
rejoice ye Gentiles, with his people,
and let all the sons of God strengthen themselves in him;
for he will avenge the blood of his sons,
and he will render vengeance, and recompense justice to his enemies
and will reward them that hate him;
and the Lord shall purge the land of his people.
(*The Septuagint with Apocrypha: Greek and English* <*1851–1980*>, Brenton, Deut 32:43)

It is significant that the first part of this verse is verbatim to verse 6 in the 1st chapter of Hebrews, wherein it states:

And again, when he [i.e. the Father] bringeth in the firstbegotten [i.e. the Messiah] into the world, he saith, **And let all the angels of God worship him**. (Heb 1:6)

We learn from the above passage in the New Testament, that the 43rd verse of Deuteronomy 32 is about Jesus being born into the world, at the beginning of time. Hence the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy identifies Jesus as Yahweh, the birthright Son of El Elyon. But this is not all that the above passage states. Indeed, it also states that Yahweh has "sons" and that "He will avenge the blood of His sons" who have been murdered by the Heathen Nations. So once again, who were the "sons of Yahweh" and how and when did "Yahweh" become a "father"? As we have seen, this question is answered in the earlier passages. However this information is not to be found in the King James Version, because this part of the passage was edited out of the Masoretic Text. Again, the missing text for verse 43 was also found in the Deuteronomy Scroll, which was discovered at Qumran. Consider the following:

Rejoice, O heavens, together with him;
and bow down to him all you gods,
for he will avenge the blood of his sons,
and will render vengeance to his enemies,
and will recompense those who hate him,
and will atone for the land of his people.
(*The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible The Oldest Known Bible Translated for the First Time Into English* <1999> 191)

It will be noticed that in this text, rather than saying: "bow down to him all you angels", it states "bow down to him all you gods". The original reading was "gods", but for the sake of "Monotheism" it was changed to read "angels" in the Septuagint. The same source cited above makes the following comment on this verse:

Deuteronomy 32:43 is an unusual verse in view of its contents. As the list of variant readings shows, 4Q Deut — supported by the Septuagint — differs markedly from the Masoretic Text and the Samaritan Pentateuch. For example, in the Qumran scroll it is "the heavens" which rejoice, not the nations; and God will avenge the blood of "his sons," not "his servants" [as it reads in the King James Version]. Moreover, the mention of gods "bowing down to God" and "recompensing those who hate him" is absent from the Masoretic Text and the Samaritan Pentateuch. This verse provides a striking example of the very different readings that sometimes appear in the Dead Sea Scrolls. (*The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible* 192)

What follows is a complete rendition of this verse. It is produced by bringing together that which has been preserved in the Dead Sea Scrolls, together with the Septuagint and the Masoretic Text. The references that follow cite some of the newer translations which have responded to this material:

¶ Rejoice in Yahweh *all ye Hosts of Heaven;*
Bow Down and Worship Him all ye gods;
¶ Rejoice in Yahweh all ye Gentiles;
Rejoice in Yahweh with His children;

let all the sons of El strengthen themselves in Him;
for Yahweh will avenge the blood of **His sons**;
He will Render Vengeance to His enemies;
and Recompense Justice to those who hate Him.
He shall purge **the land of His Children**,
[and destroy the wicked nations that dwell therein].
(Deut 32:43 – 4Q Deut. Dead Sea Scrolls; Septuagint;
DSSB, KJV, NJB, ESV, NLT, NRSV, NAB, NEB, CEV)

As already stated, the meaning and context of this verse is closely tied to the verses that proceed it (i.e. Deut 32:3–9, 18–20, 43). Indeed it is most significant that the gods of the Divine Council *are commanded to bow down and worship the Son Yahweh.* Not only so, but as with the earlier verses, the fact that the Son Yahweh is the Ancient Ancestor and Patriarch of the Covenant Race is affirmed again and again.

So which of the sons of Adam was Yahweh (Rom 8:29). In keeping with the many affirmations which state that Yahweh was the Primordial father and Patriarch of Ancient Israel, *all we need do is follow the genealogy,* which is given in Genesis. Indeed, the genealogy goes straight back to Seth, *the look alike son* (Gen 5:1–3) *and* Birthright Heir *of Father Adam.* In fact, it is this birth of Seth/Yahweh that is alluded to in the above passage, as also in Hebrews chapter 1, verse 6, as cited from the Septuagint:

And again, ***when he bringeth in the*** **Firstbegotten** ***into the world,*** he saith, And **let all the Angels of God Worship Him**. (Heb 1:6)

Once again, to recapitulate, as the doctrine was understood in Ancient Israel and Early Christianity, after condescending to the status of a mortal through the Fall, the "Most High God" had "70 sons" in the flesh ("The Trinity and the Holy Spirits — The Doctrine as Joseph Taught It", ***Doctrine of the Priesthood*** Vol 5: <1 April 1988> 44; ***BYU Studies*** Vol 23: <Winter, 1983> 12). Inasmuch as these sons of El were of Divine descent, they were understood to be "gods" (Ex 15:11; 18:11; Deut 10:17; Josh 22:22; 2 Chron 2:5; Psa 95:3; 96:4; 97:7, 9; 135:5; 136:2–3; 138:1; John 10:34–36;), or "the sons of God" (Job 1:6, 2:1; Rom 8:15–23; 1 John 3:1–3), or the "sons of the Most High" (Psa 82:1, 6–7). It was these "gods" that composed "the Grand Council", or "the Divine Assembly of the gods", or the "Host of Heaven" (Heb 12:22–23: *TPJS* 348–349). However later, with the advent of Philosophic Monotheism, many of the texts which spoke of "the gods" and "the sons of God" were altered, and "the gods" and "sons of God" were demoted to a semidivine status of "angels".

Again, even though these "gods" were understood to be "the sons of the Most High", or the sons of "God the Father" — yet this notwithstanding, it was also understood that with ***the exception*** of **One Son Only**, *none* of "the sons of God" were "Perfect" (Psa 82:1–8). Therefore in order to receive "Sal-

vation" all the "gods" or "sons of God" needed to be saved, and hence the foreordained calling of the ***one and only*** "**Perfect Son**" of the Divine Father.

As described in the New and Old Testament, this chosen Son was "Perfect in Likeness" to the Divine Father (Gen 5:1–3; D&C 107:42–43; Heb 1:1–3; John 14:9). And not only was he *perfect in likeness*, but he was also "**Perfect in Love**" (John 13:34–35) and "**Perfect in Union**" (John 17:11, 21–23) with the Father. Hence Christ the Messiah inherited the Divine Name of the Father (Heb 1:4), and was called "Yahweh", or "Yahweh of Hosts", which is to say the "Perfect One", or the "Saviour", the "Christ", or the "Messiah" of the Divine Family of the Father. In the New Testament this "Savior" was known as "the Son of God", or "the Son of the Highest", or "the Son of the Most High", but in the Old Testament He was known as "the Son Yahweh", and later as "the Angel Yahweh". However in the King James Version this is translated as "the Lord", or "the Angel of the Lord" (Gen 16:7–13; Gen 22:11–17; Ex 3:1–15; Judges 6:11–25; 13:2–23).

In keeping with all this, as it was understood in ancient Israelite religion and early Christianity, this one and only "Perfect Son" of the Divine Father was also the "Firstborn", and this too, not only in the "Spirit", but also in the "Flesh" (Rom 8:29). As such on both counts he was the first to open the matrix, and for this reason, from the day of his birth he was the "Holy One" and his life and being was "Dedicated" and "Consecrated" to God. In every sense of the word he was the "Perfect Sacrifice" — he was the "Good Shepherd" (John 10:11; Gen 4:2) and "the Lamb without Blemish" who was "slain at the foundation of the world" (Rev 13:8). Again, not only was he the "Firstborn", but he was also the "Last", therefore he was both "the First and the Last" or the "Alpha" and "Omega" of the Divine Family of the Father. It was at the time when he was the "Last", that the Father lifted him up as a babe in His hands, to present him before the Divine Council of His sons, and He then and there commanded them to bow down and worship him. " 'This is 'Yahweh' — he is the 'Perfect One' and 'the Lamb without Blemish'. He is 'Christ' the 'Messiah', the 'Holy One' and the 'Savior' of the family. He is 'the One Foreordained' or the 'Chosen One' to work out the 'Redemption' of My family. If ever you are 'Saved', he will 'Save' you — if ever you are 'Redeemed', He will 'Redeem' you — 'Bow ye down and worship Him.' " This is the substance and the theme of what is related in chapter 1 in the book of Hebrews, and Deuteronomy 32, verse 43:

> And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And ***let all the angels of God worship him,*** (Hebrews 1:6)

The above passage describes a time which took place at the beginning of the world, when the "firstbegotten" Son of the Divine Father was born on Earth. But for all "Orthodoxy" they must ask the question, "when could this

have been" and "who was the Divine Father", and "who was the Divine Son?" According to the teachings of Jesus, this was a great secret, which only Jesus himself, and those to whom he revealed it knew. That this is so is clearly stated by Jesus in Luke chapter 10:

> All things are delivered to me of my Father: and *no man knoweth* WHO THE SON IS, BUT THE FATHER; and [*no man knoweth*] **WHO THE FATHER IS**, *but the Son,* and **HE TO WHOM THE SON WILL REVEAL HIM**. (Luke 10:22)

The New Testament declares that Jesus was "The Son of God", but the title by which Jesus most often referred to himself was "The Son of Man", and in the Hebrew this title reads: "The Son of Adam". Hence some odd 80 times in the New Testament Gospels, Jesus declared himself to be "The Son of Adam", and Adam was that God who rested on the Sabbath day of Creation in the Garden of Eden (Gen 2:2–3; Mark 2:27–28). Indeed, both Jesus and his enemies identify "Adam" as the Divine Father in John chapter 8, verses 41 and 54.

The Book of Revelations

Dedication
iii

Acknowledgements
v

Regarding this Work
vii

About the Author
xi

Regarding the Scriptures Quoted
in
The Front & Back Pages & Text
of
This Revelation
xv

Regarding the Corruption of Scripture
xvii

Table of Contents
xxxvii

The Apostasy of the Restored Church Foretold
in The Book of Mormon & The Consequences

The Fulness of the Gospel of the Father is
Taken from the Latter Day Saints and
Restored to Its Rightful Possessor
Namely: The House of Israel, When
The Times of the Gentiles are Fulfilled and
The Times of Israel are come in
lv

The Prophet Joseph Smith Admonishes the Saints
lvii

The Promise of God To His Priesthood
lix

A Statement by President Young
Regarding
The Qualifications of a Prophet
lx

Book of Revelations
Section One
i.i

The Divine Promise To Those that Receive The Word of God
i.iii

The Promise of god to Those that Read this Book
i.v

The Ninth Article of Faith
i.vi

Preamble
Section One — Part One
1

Section One — Part Two
— And Now Regarding the Pursuit of Salvation —
2

— Regarding the Acquisition of Knowledge —
3

Book of Revelations
Section Two
ii.i

Paul Reveals the Consequences of Rejecting God
II.III

Paul Rebukes Those Who Have Not The Knowledge of God
II.V

Vengeance Cometh Speedily Upon the Inhabitants of the Earth
II.VI

The Voice of God

Section Two — Part One

Darkness Covereth the Earth
&
Gross Darkness Covers the Minds of the People
7

— My Children Have Denied Me —
8

— And Now Regarding the Creation of Man —
10

And Now Regarding Those Who Believe In Organic Evolution
&
Creation by Random Processes
11

— And Now Regarding the Witness of My Prophets —
12

The Creation Myth of Atheism
&
The Propaganda of the Anti-Christ
14

— And Now Regarding the Follies of Science —
15

Section Two — Part Two

— And Now Regarding Eternity —
16

— And Now Regarding Time & Space —
17

— There are Many Kingdoms which are Not of Me —
18

— Different Races Which are Not of Me —
19

— The Children of the First Resurrection —
19

— And now Regarding Matter & Energy —
21

— And Now Regarding Life & Intelligence —
22

Section Two — Part Three

— And Now Regarding those that follow after the Religion of Atheism —
25

Book of Revelations

Section Two — Part Four

II.VII

A Revelation Regarding the Anti-Christ
&
The Rebuilding of the Temple in Jerusalem
&
the Abomination of Desolation
which
Shall be Set up in The Holy Place
II.IX

A Declaration of Satan
II.XI

The Law of Opposites
&
The Reason for Both the Christ & the Anti-Christ
II.XIII

A Prophecy Regarding The Coming of the Anti-Christ
in
The Latter Days
II.XVII

A Prophecy Concerning the Great World Empires
&
The Kingdom of the anti-Christ
In
The Latter Days
II.XIX

Regarding The Woman & The Manchild
&
That Old Serpent the Dragon
&
The Beast & The Anti-Christ
Who is
The Second Beast
II.XXIII

A Parable of Jesus Regarding The Beginning and End of the World
&
The Seed of Cain & the Seed of Seth
or
The Offspring or Children of the Son of Man
&
The Offspring or Children of the Devil
II.XXVII

Regarding the Anti-Christ
&
Identifying His Servants
II.XXIX

Regarding the Love of the World
&
The Saviour of the World
&
The Anti-Christ
II.XXX

Section Two — Part Four

The Christ & the Anti-Christ
— The Corruption of Scripture —
31

More Regarding Satan and the Anti-Christ
33

Regarding those who Become the Sons of Perdition
36

And Now Regarding Sammael & his Seed
37

Regarding the Firstborn Son
&
Chosen Heir of God the Father
&
Christ the Messiah
39

The Worship of Christ
by
The Assembly of the Gods
in
The Primordial Council
41

More Regarding Cain & the Children of Cain & Satan & Baal
48

A More Complete Account
of
Genesis Chapter Four
48

The Book of Revelations

Section Two — Part Five

II.XXXI

Regarding Sammael and Cain
&
The Beginnings of Satanism
&
Secret Combinations

II.XXXIII

Some of What
The Old Testament Originally Taught
Regarding
Cain and the Children of Cain
&
Seth and the Children of Seth
as
Related by Josephus

II.XXXV

A Revelation Regarding
the
Children of the Anti-Christ

Section Two — Part Five

And Now Regarding Sammael and Cain
&
the Works of their Children

53

And now Regarding the Seed of Cain
&
the Elect Seed of Yahweh
&
the Lineage of the Priesthood
&
The Ancestors & Posterity
of
Noah & Shem & Ham

The Pure Seed of Cain Given Place On the Ark

54

Regarding The Lineage & Posterity
of
Abraham & Isaac

55

Regarding The Lineage & Posterity
of
Esau & Jacob

55

Regarding The Lineage & Posterity
of
Joseph the Son of Jacob
&
Asenath his Wife

56

Regarding The Posterity
of
Judah son of Jacob

Judah Married a Canaanites
&
Begat Twins by Tamar
Wherefore
The Christ & The Anti-Christ & The Elect Seed of the Anti-Christ
Were Foreordained
To be Born on Earth in the Lineage of Judah
57

Regarding the Lineage & Posterity
of
Solomon the Son of David
&
His Canaanite Wives & Concubines
57

The Christ & The Anti-Christ
ForeOrdained
To be Born in the Lineage of Judah

The Good & The Evil
To be Born
In The House Judah

The Vagabond Jews Cursed with that same Curse
with which
Cain was Cursed
59

The Book of Revelations

Section Two — Part Six

II.XXXVII

The
Prophetic Epilogue
of
The United States of America
as
Foretold in the Book of Mormon
II.XXXIX

The Prophetic Epilogue
of
The Churches of the Gentiles
&
The Restored Church
as
Foretold in The Book of Mormon & Scripture
II.XLVII

Regarding the Laws of the Land
&
the Obligation of the Saints
to
Obey GoD Rather than Man
II.LXI

Behold a Pale Horse
&
his ***Name*** *that Sat on Him was* ***Death***
&
Hell *Followed With Him*
II.LXII

The Horn Made War with the Saints
&
Prevailed against them
Until
the Ancient of Days came
II.LXII

And whoso
is
Not Willing to Lay Down his Life for My Sake
is
Not My Disciple
II.LXII

A Revelation RegardinG
ThE
Global Empire of the Anti-ChrisT
&
AmericA
&
The FuturE of AmericA

Section Two — Part Six

AmericA the LatTer Day BaByloN
The Mother of HarlotS
The Whore of all the EartH
63

That Old Vagabond Cain the Anti-Christ

The Canaanite Jews the Children of the Anti-Christ

The International Banker Jews the Church & Synagogue of Satan

---

The Latter Day Kingdom of the Anti-ChrisT
Foretold by the ProphetS
65

The Federal Reserve Bank
— The International Banker Jews the Money Changers of the World —
The Work & The Glory of the Children of the Anti-Christ:
— They Financed World War I & World War II on both Sides —
They Financed the Communist Revolution in Russia & China
They Financed Hitler & the Nazi Party into Power & Instigated the HolocausT
— The Money of the Anti-Christ the Root of all Evil —
66

The State & Government of Modern Day Israel:

They have Rejected Their KinG & MessiaH
&
Crucified Their GoD

—

The Restoration of Israel to the Land of PalestinE

—

The Modern Day State & Government of Israel a CounTerFeiT
68

The United Nations
The Puppet Government of the International Banker Jews

—

The Great Corporations of the World
The NameLess FaceLess BeasT of the Anti-ChrisT

—

Switzerland the HomeLand of the Families
of
The International Banker Jews
69

Hollywood & the Media
The Possession & Propaganda Tool of
The International Banker Jews

—

The International Banker Jews are SaTaNistS:
They have Corrupted Governments & Financial Institutions
— Law & Education — Medicine & Science —
Entertainment & The World Religions

—

Ye Cannot Serve Both God & the Mammon of Unrighteousness
70

AmericA the 1st Horn of the 2nd Beast
&
the 7th Head of the 1st Beast

—

The Plagues of the Anti-Christ
—
Ye did Murder My Prophets
&
Persecute My Servants
&
Ye have Rejected the Glad Message of the Restored Gospel
—
—Wherefore O America —
The Children of the Anti-Christ hath Prepared a Holocaust for thee
71
—
Vengeance Cometh Speedily
&
Upon My House Shall it Begin
—
Woe be Unto Those that are at Ease in Zion
—
The Priest and the Prophet are Out of the Way:
—
They have Transgressed My Laws & Changed My Ordinances
&
Broken My Everlasting Covenant and made a Covenant with Satan
—
An Overflowing Scourge
72
—
Wherefore O Ye My People Repent & Come unto Me
— Go Ye out from Babylon — Gather in Holy Places —
The Famine of the Anti-Christ
— Wean Thyself from Babylon —
74
—
Book of Revelations
Section Three
III.I
—

A Prophecy Regarding the Restoration
of
The Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood
&
The Everlasting Covenant Thereof
III.III

A Prophecy Regarding
the
Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood
&
the Fate of Scoffers
&
the Salvation and Eternal Blessing
of
the Faithful Who Abide Therein
III.V

A Prophecy Regarding
Those Who
Reject the Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood
III.VII

A Vision of The Tree of Life
III.IX

A Parable of Jesus
Regarding
Those Things After Which We Should Seek in This Life
III.XI

What is Required
of
Those Who Would Inherit
Eternal Life
III.XIII

Parables of Jesus
Regarding
The Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood
III.XIV

The Precious Pearl

Section Three — Part One

— The Day of Probation —
75

— The Everlasting Covenant of the Priesthood —
76

— The Revelation of the Church of the Firstborn —
77

The Divine Charge To Husbands & Wives & Parents
79

— The Restoration of the Father's Priesthood —
80

Gods Many & Lords Many But Only One God to Us
81

— The True Order of Worship —
82

— If the Man Dishonor his Wife —
82

— If the Woman Dishonor her Husband —
83

— If the Children Dishonor Their Parents —
83

The Daughters of Eve Redeemed from the Curse of the Fall —
83

— The Gathering of the Elect Family of the Father —
84

— Except Ye Become as One of These Little Ones —
85

The Two Great Laws & The Powers of Heaven
86

— The Ultimatum of the Father—
86

And Now as Pertaining
to
The New and Everlasting Covenant

I Will Reveal More unto you, Hereafter
88

Section Three — Part Three

The Children of Ephraim & The Seed of Abraham & Christ
90

— Those Who Receive This Priesthood Receiveth Me —
91

The One Hundred & Forty & Four Thousand
91

— PreMillennial Prophecy —
93

— The Preparatory Redemption —
94

Mount Zion — Heaven On Earth — Consider the Lilies of the Field
95

— The Uttermost Parts of the North —
96

The Creation Within & The Creation Without
97

The Lost Tribes of Israel
&
The Nethermost Parts of the Lord's Vineyard
98

Six Days of Labor & Another Day of Rest
99

The Apostasy of the Restored Church Foretold
in
The Book of Mormon
&
The Consequences

The Fulness of the Gospel of the Father
is
Taken from the Latter Day Saints
&
Restored to Its Rightful Possessor
Namely
The House of Israel
When
The Times of the Gentiles are Fulfilled
&
The Times of Israel are Come In

(3 Nephi 16:10–15; D&C 45:17, 22–33, 56–57; 133:1–2, 65–74)

Jesus Christ: ***Thus Commandeth the Father*** *that I should say unto you: At that day when the Gentiles [i.e. the Latter Day Saints] (D&C 109:60) shall* ***Sin Against My Gospel*** *[i.e. when they sin against the Gospel of the Father] (D&C, Official Declaration 1, pp. 291–292; Isaiah 28:14–15; 24:1–6; D&C 98:4–15), and shall Reject the Fulness of My Gospel [i.e. when they Reject the Fulness of the Gospel of the Father] (2 Nephi 28:20–32), and shall be Lifted Up in the Pride of their Hearts* ***above all nations****, and above all the people of the whole earth, and shall be filled with all manner of Lyings, and of Deceits, and of Mischiefs, and all manner of Hypocrisy, and Murders, and Priestcrafts, and Whoredoms, and of* ***Secret Abominations****; and if they shall do* ***all those things*** *(Mormon 8:38; D&C 112:24–26), and Shall Reject the Fulness of My Gospel (Isaiah 24:3–6), behold,* ***Saith the Father, I will bring the Fulness***

of My Gospel From Among Them. [In order to take the Fulness of the Gospel of the Father from them, of necessity they must have first had it.]

*And **Then Will I Remember my Covenant** which I have made unto My people, O **House of Israel**, and **I will bring My Gospel unto them (Romans 11)**. And I will show unto thee, O house of Israel, that the Gentiles shall not have power over you (D&C 113:7–10); but I will remember my covenant unto you, **O House of Israel**, and ye shall come unto the **Knowledge** of the **Fulness of My Gospel** [i.e. the Fulness of the Gospel of the Father].*

*But if the Gentiles will **Repent** and **Return Unto Me,** saith the **Father** **[i.e. in order to Repent and Return to the Father, they must have been with the Father before and left Him — or as the earlier verses in this passage express it, they possessed the Fulness of the Father's Gospel before and left it]**, behold they shall be **Numbered Among My People,** O **House of Israel**. And I will not suffer my people, who are of the house of Israel, to go through among them, and **tread them down**, **Saith the Father**. But if they will not turn unto me, and hearken unto my voice, I will suffer them, yea, I will suffer my people, O house of Israel, that they shall go through among them, and shall tread them down (3 Nephi 21), and they shall be **As Salt That Hath Lost Its Savor** (D&C 101:38–39), which is thenceforth **good for nothing** but to be **Cast Out**, and to be trodden under foot of my people (3 Nephi 21:1–29), O house of Israel. (3 Nephi 16:10–15)*

*When men are Called unto mine Everlasting Gospel, and Covenant with an Everlasting Covenant, they are accounted as the **Salt of the Earth** and the **Savor of Men**; They are called to be the savor of men; therefore, if that Salt of the Earth **Lose its Savor**, behold, it is thenceforth **Good For Nothing** only to be Cast Out and Trodden Under the Feet of Men. (D&C 101:39–40; 103:8–10)*

*Now these words, O Lord, we have spoken before thee, concerning the Revelations and Commandments which thou hast given unto us [i.e. the Latter Day Saints], **Who Are Identified With The Gentiles**. (D&C 109:60)*

The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word. The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

*The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; **because they have transgressed the laws [of God]**, Changed the Ordinance [of the Priesthood], **Broken the Everlasting Covenant [Thereof —*** because they, i.e. the Priesthood, have declared that the Saints should obey the Devil and his emissaries rather than God (D&C Official Declaration 1, pp. 291–292; D&C 98:4–15; *UPR* Vol 1, 3rd ed. Parts 104:34–40; 114:1–9; 118:1–27)]. *Therefore hath the **Curse Devoured the Earth**, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth **are burned**, and **few men left**. (Isaiah 24:3–6)*

The Prophet Joseph Smith

Admonishes the Saints

"Whenever men can find out the *Will of God* and find an Administrator Legally Authorized from God, *there* is the Kingdom of God; but *where these are not,* the Kingdom of God *is not*. All the Ordinances, Systems, and Administrations on the Earth are of *no use* to the children of men, unless they are Ordained and Authorized of God; for nothing will save a man but a Legal Administrator*;* for *none others* will be Acknowledged either by God or angels."

"There could not anything be given, pertaining to *Life and Godliness,* without Knowledge." "Without Knowledge we cannot be Saved." "It is necessary for men to receive an *understanding* concerning the Laws of the Heavenly Kingdom, before they are permitted to enter it: we mean the *Celestial Glory* . . . . the Conditions of God's Kingdom are such, that all who are made Partakers of that Glory, are under the necessity of Learning something respecting it Previous to their entering it." "If you wish to go where God is, you must be *like God,* or *possess* the Principles which God Possesses."

"The Principle of Knowledge is the *Principle of Salvation*. This Principle can be comprehended by the Faithful and Diligent; and *everyone* that *does not* obtain Knowledge *sufficient* to be Saved *will be* Condemned." "Knowledge is Power; and the man who has *the Most Knowledge* Has the Greatest Power." "The *best men* bring forth the *best works*. The man who tells you Words of Life *is the man who can save you*." (*History of the Church* 5: <22 Jan 1843> 259; 5: <21 May 1843> 403; 4: <10 April 1842> 588; 2: <22 Jan 1834> 8; 4: <10 April 1842> 588; 5: <14 May 1843> 387; 5: <17 May 1843> 392; 6: <7 April 1844> 315)

The Promise of God to His Priesthood

———

And behold and lo, this is an Ensample unto all those who were Ordained unto this Priesthood, whose Mission is Appointed unto them to go forth — And this is the Ensample unto them, that they shall Speak as they are Moved Upon by the Holy Ghost. And Whatsoever they shall Speak when Moved Upon by the Holy Ghost Shall Be Scripture, shall be the Will of the Lord, shall be the Mind of the Lord, shall be the Word of the Lord, shall be the Voice of the Lord, and the Power of God unto Salvation. Behold, this is the Promise of the Lord unto you, O ye my Servants. (D&C 68:2–5)

President Brigham Young: No person can Reveal *the things of God*, but by the Revelations of Jesus Christ. When we hear a man that can speak of *Heavenly things*, and present them to the people in a way that they can be Understood, you may know that to that man *the avenue is open*, and that he, by some power, has Communication with *Heavenly Beings*; and when the Highest Intelligence is *Exhibited*, he, perhaps, has Communication with the *Highest Intelligence* that exists. (*Journal of Discourses* Vol 8: <14 Oct 1860> 206)

The Book of Revelations

LXI

Section 1

The Divine Promise to Those That Receive The Word of God

He that will Contend against the Word of the Lord, let him be Accursed; and he that shall Deny these things, let him be Accursed; for unto them will I show no greater things, saith Jesus Christ; for I am he who Speaketh. . . . And he that Believeth not My Words Believeth not My Disciples; and if it so be that I do not speak, judge ye; for ye shall Know that it is I that speaketh, at the Last Day. But he that Believeth these things which I have spoken, him will I Visit with the Manifestations of My Spirit, and he shall Know and Bear Record. For because of My Spirit he shall Know that these things are True; for it Persuadeth men to do Good.

And whatsoever thing Persuadeth men to do Good is of me; for Good cometh of none save it be of me. I am the same that leadeth men to all Good; he that will not Believe My Words will not Believe Me — that I am; and he that will not Believe me, will not Believe the Father who sent me. . . .

Come unto me, O ye Gentiles, and I will Show unto you the Greater Things — the Knowledge which is Hid up because of Unbelief. Come unto me, O ye House of Israel, and it shall be made Manifest unto you how Great Things the Father hath laid up for you, from the Foundation of the World; and it hath not come unto you, because of Unbelief. Behold, when ye shall Rend that Veil of Unbelief which doth cause you to remain in your Awful State of Wickedness, and Hardness of Heart, and Blindness of Mind — then shall the Great and Marvelous Things which have been Hid up from the Foundation of the World [be given unto] you — yea, when ye shall Call upon the Father in my name, with a Broken Heart and a Contrite Spirit, then shall ye Know that the Father hath Remembered the Covenant which He made unto your fathers, O house of Israel.

And then shall my Revelations *which I have caused to be written by my servant* John *be Unfolded in the eyes of all the people. Remember, when ye see these things, ye shall Know that the Time is at hand that they shall be made Manifest in Very Deed. Therefore, when ye shall receive this record ye may know that the* Work of the Father *has commenced upon all the face of the land.*

Therefore, Repent all ye ends of the earth, and come unto me, and Believe in my Gospel . . . for he that Believeth . . . shall be Saved; but he that Believeth Not shall be Damned . . . . And blessed is he that is found Faithful unto my name at the Last Day, for he shall be Lifted Up to Dwell in the Kingdom Prepared for him from the Foundation of the World. And behold it is I that hath spoken it. (Ether 4:8–19)

The Promise of God
to
Those that Read this Book

Behold, I would exhort you that when ye shall Read these things, if it be Wisdom in God that ye should Read them, that ye would remember how Merciful the Lord hath been unto the Children of Men, from the Creation of Adam even down unto the Time that ye shall Receive These Things, and Ponder it in your Hearts. And when ye shall Receive These Things, I would Exhort you that ye would Ask God, the Eternal Father, in the name of Christ, if these things are not True; and if ye shall ask with a Sincere Heart, with Real Intent, having Faith in Christ, he will Manifest the Truth Of It unto you, by the Power of the Holy Ghost. And By the Power of the Holy Ghost Ye may Know the Truth of All Things. (Moroni 10:3–5)

The Ninth Article of Faith

We believe all that God has Revealed, all that He does now Reveal, and we believe that He will yet Reveal Many Great and Important things Pertaining to the Kingdom of God. (Joseph Smith — Pearl of Great Price)

Preamble

— 1 —

A Revelation Declaring the Identity of God the Father & His Many Good Works — the Promise of Enlightenment & Exaltation to His Faithful Children — the Ever Flowing River of Revelation through the Channel of the Priesthood — the Doctrine of Exaltation & the Gospel of the Father — Latter Day Prophecy Regarding The Global Empire of Satan & the Temporal and Spiritual Plight of the Children of the Father in these Latter Days — Delivered through the Fountainhead of the Priesthood — Consisting of Sundry Revelations given through Fred C. Collier, Presiding Patriarch of the Church of the Firstborn — the Recording of which Commenced in the month of October 2004 — Being an Address to the Church of the Firstborn, the Children of the Father, the House of Israel, Mormon Fundamentalism, Members of the LDS Church and All Those Who Would Be Saints.

Section One — Part One

1 ¶ Hear, O ye heavens and give ear O earth and rejoice ye inhabitants thereof, for Adam is our Father and He is also our God and beside Him there is no other.

2 He is Michael the Archangel, The Ancient Of Days, about whom Holy Men have Written and Spoken. He is Our Father and Our God and the Only God With Whom We Have To do!

3 He Created this Heaven and He Created this Earth and all things which in them are. He is the Father of Spirits and the Father of our Flesh, and the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ¶ Great is His Wisdom and Mar-

velous are His ways and the Extent of His Doings none can find out. His Purposes fail not, neither are there any who can stay His hand.

5 From Eternity to Eternity He is the same, for His Doctrine and Ordinances Never Change and from Everlasting to Everlasting doth He strive for the Salvation and Exaltation of His Children —

6 For thus saith the Father: Worlds without number have I Created and Worlds without number have I Lived and Dwelt upon — for this is My Work and My Glory, to bring to pass the Immortality and Eternal Life of Adam which is My Children.

7 And again I say unto thee: All Mankind are My Children and Heirs of My Kingdom — if it so be that they shall Love Me and if they shall Keep My Commandments.

8 For I the Lord God am Merciful and Gracious unto My Children and Delight to Honor those who Serve Me in Righteousness and in Truth unto the End. Great shall be their Reward and Eternal shall be their Glory.

9 ¶ And to them will I reveal all Mysteries — yea even the Mysteries of Godliness and the Hidden Doctrine of My Kingdom — even those things that pertain unto My Celestial Church and Heavenly Kingdom.

10 For through the Revelations of My Priesthood and the Gift of My Spirit will I Enlighten My people, O House of Israel. And I will Reveal unto them Knowledge that has not been Revealed since the world was until now.

11 And the Wonders of Eternity Shall they Know — and things to come will I show them — from days of old and for ages to come — even the things of many generations.

12 ¶ And their Wisdom shall be Great, and their Understanding Reach to Heaven — and before them the Wisdom of the Wise shall Perish, and the Understanding of the Prudent shall come to Naught.

13 For by My Spirit will I Enlighten them, and by the Revelations of My Priesthood will I make known unto them the Secret Doctrine of My Kingdom — yea, even those things which eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor yet entered into the heart of man.

Section One — Part Two

— And Now Regarding the Pursuit of Salvation —

1 ¶ Verily I say unto thee, a man in Search of Salvation and Exaltation in My Kingdom can do nothing of himself, save he is led of Me in that

Straight and Narrow Path — and My servants who labor in the Priesthood are for that Purpose.

2 For My Priesthood is the Channel through which all Knowledge, Doctrine, the Plan of Salvation, and every important matter is Revealed from Heaven.

3 It is the Channel through which I commenced revealing My glory at the beginning of the Creation of this Earth and through which I have Continued to Reveal Myself to My Children even unto the Present Time, and through which I will Continue to make known My Purposes to the End of Time.

4 Wherefore by the Revelations of My Priesthood, in the Legitimate Channel thereof, are the Doctrine and Ordinances of My Kingdom revealed unto My Children — for My House is a House of Order and Not a House of Confusion.

5 ¶ And they who seek after My Priesthood Shall Find It — and they who Seek the Blessings thereof Shall Find Them. Wherefore Ask and it shall be Given you — Knock and it shall be Opened unto you. Yea, Seek and ye shall find, even as did My servant Abraham.

6 For by the Power of My Spirit will I Enlighten My People O House of Israel — and by the Revelations of My Priesthood will I make known unto them the Secrets of My Kingdom — and this is the Promise of the Father unto His children.

7 But let him that seeketh Ask In Faith, Nothing Wavering. For he that wavereth shall receive Nothing of the Lord. Yea I say unto thee, first ye must Study it Out in Thy Mind, and then ye must ask Me if it be Right,

8 And if ye shall ask with a Sincere Heart, with Real Intent, I will manifest the Truth unto you — and through the Revelations of My Priesthood and the Gift of My Spirit, Ye May Know the Truth of All Things.

— Regarding the Acquisition of Knowledge —

9 ¶ Whom therefore shall the Father Teach Knowledge and whom shall He make to understand Doctrine? Them that are Weaned from the Milk and Drawn from the Breasts!

10 For those that use Milk are Unskillful in the Word of God and have need of being taught the First Principles, and are become such as have need of Milk and not Strong Meat.

11 For the Strong Meat of the Gospel belongeth unto them that are of Full Age — even those who by reason of use, have their Senses Exercised, that they might Discern the

Difference between Good and Evil.

12 ¶ Therefore let us Progress on in the Gospel — let us Advance beyond the First Principles, which consist of the Doctrine of Salvation and the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

13 Indeed, let us Press on to the Principles of Perfection — to the Doctrine of Exaltation and the Gospel of Our Divine Father — yea even that Celestial Doctrine which Pertains to the Heavenly Church & Kingdom of the Father.

14 And this we will do if God will permit, for it ought not be necessary for those who have been Diligent to again lay the Foundation of the First Principles.

15 ¶ And blessed are those that receive into their hearts the Gospel of the Father, for they shall be Legal Heirs in the Kingdom of the Father and Joint Heirs with His Beloved Son —

16 But Cursed are those that Harden their Hearts and Receive Not the Gospel of the Father. Yea wo be unto him that saith: We have Received and We Need No More!

17 And in fine, Wo be unto all those who Tremble and are Angry because of the Truth of God and The Doctrine of His Kingdom — for he that is Built Upon the Rock Receiveth it with Gladness — but he that is Built Upon a Sandy Foundation, Trembleth lest he shall Fall.

18 ¶ Therefore, wo be unto him that shall say: We have Received the Word of God, and We Need No More of the Word of God, for We Have Enough!

19 For Thus Saith the Lord God: I will give unto the children of men Line upon Line, Precept upon Precept, Here a Little and There a Little. And Blessed are Those Who Hearken unto My precepts, and Lend an Ear unto My Counsel, for They Shall Learn Wisdom.

20 For unto them that Receiveth I Will Give More — and from them that shall say, We have enough, from Them shall be Taken Away even that Light which they Have, for My Spirit shall not always Strive with man.

21 Yea, in that day when they are Fully Ripe in Iniquity, then shall they be Cut Off from My Spirit. For it must needs be that that day shall come when I will cease to labor with the Wicked and Ungodly, and at that day shall they be Delivered Over unto Satan.

22 ¶ Then will it be with them, even as it was with those who lived in the days of Noah — for the time speedily cometh that I shall cause a Great Division among the people, and the wicked will be destroyed, but the Righteous shall be spared — for that time hath come that I will Work a Great and Marvelous Work among My children.

23 Yea a work which shall be Everlasting, either on the one hand, or on the other — either to the Convincing of them unto Peace and Life Eternal, or unto the Deliverance of them to the Hardness of their Hearts and the Blindness of their Minds — yea even unto their being brought down

into Captivity and Destruction, both Temporally and Spiritually, according to the Captivity of the Devil.

24 For that time hath come that that old Serpent, Sammael shall be cast out of the heavens onto the Earth, and all his minions with him — yea even the Third Part of the Host of Heaven.

25 And then cometh the day of the Reign of Satan upon all the face of the Earth — yea, even the day of the Global Empire of that old Serpent the Dragon.

26 And he shall Reign in Power and Great Glory — for at that day shall the Devil come unto his own, and for a short time he Shall be Given Power that he might Rule over his Own Dominion.

27 And at that day Satanism shall Predominate upon all the face of the Earth — and he and his Dominions shall make open war against the Remnant of the Saints, and upon all those who deny not the Father and the Son. And after these days cometh Swift Destruction to them that dwell Upon the Face of the Earth.

28 ¶ Therefore, Woe Be Unto Those Who Receive Not the Love of the Truth — and again, Woe Be Unto Those Who Receive Not the Gospel of the Father —

29 For I will also give unto the wicked Precept upon Precept, Precept upon Precept — Line upon Line, Line upon Line — Here a Little and There a Little — that they might Stumble and Fall — that they might go and Fall Backward and be Broken and be Snared and be Taken —

30 That they All might be Damned Who Receive Not the Love Of The Truth — for I the Lord thy God am a God of Truth.

The Book of Revelations

II.I

Section Two

Paul Reveals the Consequences of Rejecting God

The Wrath of God is being revealed from Heaven upon all Ungodly and Unrighteous men, who in their Wickedness Suppress the Truth about God — Because the Reality of God's Being is set Perfectly Clear before the eyes of all — for God has made the Existence of His Being Self-Evident through His Creations. For ever since the Creation of the Physical World, the Presence of the Invisible Spiritual Creations of God and His Divine Nature have been Manifest unto men by those Beings which He has Brought Forth in the Flesh — for God's Spiritual Creations have Tabernacled and they do Indwell in the Flesh. Consequently Skeptics are left without excuse — for even as they behold the Flesh, they also see the Divine Nature of the Life Giving Spirit that Dwells within. Yet notwithstanding this, there are those who will not give Him thanks, or even Acknowledge His Existence. The thinking of these individuals tends to Futile Speculation

— consequently their Stupid Minds are Plunged into Darkness. For while they Boast that they are Wise, in fact they Prove that they are Utter Fools — for even though they worship themselves in all the Glory of Their Own Image, yet in their minds they have Exchanged their Pedigree. For rather than believe that they Descended from the Glorified Immortal Father (Acts 17:28–29; Luke 3:38), they claim their descent from Apes, and Four footed Beasts and Reptiles.

For this reason God has Abandoned them to their own Vile Cravings, and their Filthy Thoughts make them do Shameful Things, by which they Defile their own bodies between themselves. For they have ExChanged the Truth about God for a Lie, and they give Reverence and Honor to that which was brought forth by God, and not to Him that brought it forth, and to Whom belongs all Glory and Praise Forevermore — so let it be! This is why God has Abandoned them to their own Vile Affections. Why even their own Women have ExChanged the Natural Use of their sex for that which is Against Nature. In like manner Men behave in the same way, giving up Natural Relations with Women — and in their Burning Desire, they Run Wild with Lust after other Men, so that they perpetrate Shameful Acts with others of their own sex — and for this they are paid in their own persons, a Fitting Wage for their Perversion.

Hence we see that inasmuch as they have Refused to Acknowledge God in their lives, that God has Abandoned them to their own Reprobate Minds and Immoral Behavior. Consequently they are Steeped in every kind of Unrighteousness: Whoredom, Injustice, Greed and Malice — full of Envy, Murder, Wrangling, Treachery, Hatred and Gossip. They are Backbiters, Hateful towards God, Rude to others, Proud Braggarts and Ingenious in Evil. They don't even Respect their own Parents. They are Devoid of Conscience and Break their Promises. They are without Natural Affection, and in their Dealings with Others they are without Mercy. They know well enough the Judgments of God: that those who commit such Crimes should be Put to Death — yet not only do they do such things themselves, but they also applaud others for doing them. (Romans 1:18–32 — verse 23 has been specially adapted to the tradition and culture of the 21st century)

Paul Rebukes Those Who Have Not The Knowledge of God

———

Awake to Righteousness,
And
Sin Not;
For
Some
Have Not the Knowledge of God:
I Speak this to your Shame.
(1st Corinthians 15:34)

Vengeance Cometh Speedily

Upon the Inhabitants

of

The Earth

Darkness Covereth the Earth & Gross Darkness the Minds of the People & all flesh has become Corrupt before My face. Behold, Vengeance cometh Speedily upon the Inhabitants of the Earth, a day of Wrath, a day of Burning, a day of Desolation, of Weeping, of Mourning, and of Lamentation; and as a Whirlwind it shall come upon All the Face of the Earth, saith the Lord. And Upon My House shall it Begin, and from My House shall it go forth, saith the Lord; First among those among you, saith the Lord, who have Professed to Know My Name and Have Not Known Me, and have Blasphemed Against Me in the Midst of My House, saith the Lord. (D&C 112:23–26; Isaiah 60:2)

The Voice of God

— 7 —

The Voice of God the Father Speaking Unto His Children — Regarding the Theory of Organic Evolution and Creation Via Random Processes — together with a Declaration from the Father regarding Matters of Doctrine and the Principles of Eternal Reality — the Corruption of Scripture by the Canaanite Jews — Satan & the Anti-Christ — the Resurrection of the Sons of Perdition — the Firstborn Son & Heir of the Father & the Preexistent Life of the Christ & a more Complete Account of Genesis Chapter 4 — a Revelation Regarding the Global Empire of the Anti-Christ & America & the Future of America — as Delivered through the Fountainhead of the Priesthood — Consisting of Sundry Revelations given through Fred C. Collier, Presiding Patriarch of the Church of the Firstborn — the Recording of which Commenced in the month of November 2004 — Being an Address to the Church of the Firstborn, the Children of the Father, the House of Israel, Mormon Fundamentalism, Members of the LDS Church, and All Those Who Would Be Saints.

Section Two — Part One

Darkness Covereth the Earth
&
Gross Darkness Covers the Minds of the People

1 ¶ Hear, O ye heavens, and give ear, O Earth, for thy Father hath spoken: — I have nourished and brought up Children and they have Rebelled against Me.

2 The ox knoweth his owner and the ass his master's crib, but My Offspring knoweth not their Father, nor whose Children they are — for My Children have Denied Me and they have chosen to believe Satan rather than their God.

3 ¶ Behold Darkness Covereth the Earth, and Gross Darkness the Minds of My Children, and all Flesh hath become Corrupt before My face — for at the Center of Being do My Children Harbor a Great and Abominable Lie!

4 Yea they have Embraced the Revelation of Satan and the Doctrine of

Devils do they Proclaim Upon the Housetops.

5 ¶ Behold: The Learned Infidel doth Tutor the Children of Faith and the Doctrine of Bestiality is Sown in the Minds of the Innocent.

6 Deluded Teachers Brainwash the Children and Misled Parents Indoctrinate their Young. The Intellect of the Children is Corrupted — their Hope is Vanquished and their Faith in God Destroyed.

7 The Parents and the Teachers have Declared it — Innocent Children are Obliged to Believe: "Our Father is an Ape and We have Descended from a Monkey!" Even so do they Bestialize the Young, and the Children are left to Bereave —

8 For they know not the Meaning or the Purpose of Life — neither do they Know the Truth to Receive — for by Wicked Indoctrination have they Destroyed the Hope and Faith of My Children — which thing is an Abomination unto Me.

— My Children Have Denied Me —

9 ¶ My children have Denied Me — for they have Chosen a Beast for their Progenitor, Rather than Acknowledge their Father and their God.

10 Ungrateful children are they — they are not Thankful for the Gift of Life that I did give them — nor do they Acknowledge My hand in the Creation of All Things.

11 Yea even the World upon which they live, the which I did Create for their Good Pleasure, have they Denied.

12 My children have Denied Me — for they have Declared in their Minds that the Universe, together with all Living Things, was Created and Made by a Random Process.

13 My children have Denied Me — for they have Declared that all Creation was Made Without Intelligence or Design.

14 My children have Denied Me — They have Denied My Works and My Creations — They have Denied My Intelligence and My Glory — Yea even My Fatherhood have they Denied!

15 ¶ Wo be unto My children, for My wrath is kindled against all those who hold the Truth in Unrighteousness.

16 Indeed that which may be known of Me is plainly Manifest in My Creations, which all men see with their own eyes — for the Heavens Declare My Glory and the Firmament Sheweth My Handiwork, so that My children are left Without Excuse.

17 Even so there be many who Profess to know Me, who do not Glorify Me as God, for they have Denied My Works, even as they have Denied My Creations — yea even My Intel-

ligence have they Denied, for they have Declared that all Creation is a Random Process.

18 ¶ My children have become Vain in their Imaginations. Professing themselves to be Wise, they have become Fools — for they have ExChanged the Truth of God for a Lie — and their Glorified Father have they ExChanged for a Beast.

19 Ever Learning are they, but never able to come to the Knowledge of the Truth — for in matters of Faith they be men of Unbelief, therefore are their Minds Defiled and Corrupt.

20 Wherefore, inasmuch as My children have chosen Not to Retain Me in their Knowledge, even so have I given them over unto a Reprobate Mind.

21 ¶ To them that receive the Truth with Gratefulness — to them have I given Knowledge in Abundance — but unto them that receive not the Love of the Truth, to them have I taken away even that Knowledge which they had.

22 Wherefore are they Delivered over unto Satan, that they might receive Strong Delusion, that they might believe a Lie — that they might all be Damned who Receive Not the Love of the Truth, for I the Lord God am a God of Truth!

23 ¶ Wo be unto My children, for they have Denied Me — yea even their Father and their God, have they Denied —

24 Therefore shall I also Deny Them — for they are Bastards unto Me and not Sons — and even as they have Denied Me before men, even so shall I also Deny them at the Great Day of their Judgment.

25 ¶ O ye Wicked and Perverse Generation, that ye would choose to be the Children of Satan rather than the Children of God — yea that ye would choose to Bestialize Thine Own Being, rather than that ye would receive Me to be thy Father.

26 Verily I say unto thee, the Abomination which ye have Sown in thine own heart shall Canker thy soul — yea it shall Reduce thee both Body and Spirit unto the Depths of the Pit — yea even that Great Pit from whence ye say thy fathers have come —

27 For as is the father, even so shall the son be — and even as ye believe thy father to be a Beast, even so art thy Aspirations Ignoble and thy thoughts Continually Evil — for as a man Thinketh, even so is he!

28 Verily I say unto thee, the Truth of God doth set men Free — yea and if they abide therein, it doth Exalt them to the Highest Heaven — but the Lie of Satan doth Enslave the Mind and Damn the Soul and belief therein doth chain men to the Bowels of Hell —

29 For it must needs be that those who Believe Satan and are Deceived thereby shall become his children and then shall they be Slaves in Very Deed.

—And Now Regarding the Creation of Man—

30 ¶ Have I not declared that in the beginning, I the Lord God Created all living things, that they might Propagate in their Own Species and Multiply after their Own Kind! Wherefore, one Species Changeth Not into another!

31 Why therefore do ye believe the Contrary. Verily I say unto thee, thou Hast Not Seen to the Contrary, nor hast any other — nor indeed can they, for this be the Great Delusion of them that serve Satan and those that be Deceived thereby.

32 Yea and ye have chosen to place thy Faith in a Great and Abominable Lie, Rather than that ye would Receive Into Thy Heart The Word of God and the Witness of that which thine own eyes have beheld!

33 ¶ Have I not declared that in the beginning I the Lord God Created Man in Mine Own Image and after Mine Own Likeness! Am I unto thee an Ape! Do ye behold a Monkey in the face of thy Father!

34 Verily I say unto thee Nay, for both in the Spirit and in the Flesh, ye are My Offspring, and in the day of thy Birth, were ye Begotten in Mine Own Image and Born in Mine Own Likeness — yea ye were Procreated in the Image and Likeness of Mine Own Body.

35 Wherefore were ye Born into the World by Water and Blood and the Spirit which I did beget, and so became of Dust a Living Soul, for ye are My Children.

36 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: Even as ye are like unto Me in Human Form (which doth Constitute that Divine Image with which I Endow My Offspring at Birth) even so, have I also commanded thee, that ye should be Like unto Me in all other things —

37 Yea, that ye should be Holy, even as I am Holy, and that ye should walk before Me and be Perfect, even as I am Perfect — for I am a Man of Holiness and ye are My children, and as is the Father, even so shall the son be — if it so be that the son Shall be Faithful unto His Father in all things.

38 And Why would I command thee that ye should be Perfect, even as I, thy Divine Father am Perfect, if it were not Possible that ye could become all that I am.

39 And How could it be Possible for thee to become all that I am, if ye were not already in Embryo, the Fundamental Essence of what I am in Mine Own Being! Verily I say unto thee, ye are in Embryo the Essence of what I am, for ye are My children.

40 ¶ Have I not given thee Dominion over all things, that ye might be Mine Heirs — that ye might be Lords over all the Earth. Yea, and even more shall ye receive at My hands, if it so be that ye shall be Faithful unto Me in all things.

41 Verily I say unto thee, all that I am, were ye Created to be, and all that I have, shall I give unto thee, if only ye shall Love Me and Keep My Commandments!

42 ¶ Yet ye have chosen to reject Me — yea, even thy Father Who Loveth Thee, have ye chosen to Reject — and ye have chosen to receive into Thy Heart the Revelation of that Wicked One — even the Great Lie of the Father of all Lies.

43 Yea and it doth Corrupt thy Soul, for Satan desireth to have thee — that he might sift thee through his fingers as fine gold, that he might possess thy Soul Forever.

44 Wherefore hath he sent forth a Great and Abominable Lie, that he might Destroy thy Faith — yea even that he might Destroy the Faith of all My Posterity.

45 Yea and he doth Deceive My children, that he might Harden their Hearts and Close the Doors of their Mind — that they might not come to the Knowledge of their Father — that they might choose Satan to be their Father Rather than choose their God.

And Now Regarding Those Who Believe In

Organic Evolution
&
Creation by Random Processes

46 ¶ Verily I say unto thee, no man hath Eternal Life, save he that Knoweth the Father. And again I say unto thee, I am the Father, yea even thy Father — for I am the Father of all Mankind.

47 And again I say unto thee, this is Life Eternal That Ye Might Know Me, the Only True God. Wherefore no man that Knoweth Not the Father hath Eternal Life — and no man can Inherit Eternal Life save he that Knoweth the Father.

48 For those who Dwell in My House are those that Love and Honor Me — and how can ye Love and Honor Me if ye Know Me Not. Wherefore those that Dwell in My House are those that Know Me — yea, they are My Friends, even My Faithful Children.

49 Wherefore, no man who believeth in Organic Evolution or Creation by Random Processes can Inherit Eternal Life, for they have Denied Me and all My Creations. And for This Cause are they Bastards unto Me and not Sons.

50 Indeed, when ye Deny My Creations, ye do also Deny My Work and My Glory, and even as ye Deny My Work and My Glory, ye do also Deny Me.

51 ¶ And again, I say unto thee, no

man who believeth in Organic Evolution or Creation by Random Processes can Inherit Eternal Life, for they Know Me Not, Neither Can They Know Me — for they have Chosen to Believe the Lie of Satan, Rather than the Truth of God.

52 Yea they Can Not Know Me, for they Can Not believe in Me. And again, they Can Not believe in Me, because they Can Not believe that I am their Father, for they have Rejected Me. Yea they have chosen a Beast to be their father in My stead.

53 And Verily, Verily I say unto thee, they have chosen a Beast to be their father, Rather than choose their God to be their Father. Wherefore they be the children of him whom they listeth to serve — for no man can serve Two Masters.

54 Yea, they have their Agency, and they have Planted a Seed of their Own Choosing, and it be the Seed of their Faith — and now it is for them to Eat of the Fruit Thereof, for they must Reap that which they have Sown.

55 And again, I say unto thee, it is for every man to choose from out of the Abundance of his Heart whom he shall serve — even as it is for every man to choose whose child he shall be — whether a Son of God or a Child of Hell, for I have given unto the Children of Men their Agency.

56 ¶ And again I say unto thee, no man can believe in My Beloved Son who believeth in Organic Evolution or Creation by Random Processes — for My Beloved came to do My Errand and he doth bear Witness of Me and My Work and My Glory —

57 And if ye believe in My Beloved Son, ye shall also believe in his Witness. And My Beloved doth bear witness of Me — that I am his Father and your Father, and that I am his God and your God, and that I am the Creator of Heaven and Earth and all Created things which in them are.

58 Wherefore whosoever shall believe in My Beloved Son shall also believe in Me, and in those things to which My Son doth bear Witness.

— And Now Regarding the Witness of My Prophets —

59 ¶ Verily I say unto thee, I have sent forth My Prophets unto My Children — and if ye Seek unto Me, ye shall find Me. And again I say unto thee, I did send forth My Servants Joseph Smith and Brigham Young and John Taylor, together with many others of My Servants, that they might Testify of Me — that they might declare unto My Children My Gospel, together with the Knowledge of My Being — the Glory of My Person and the Many Good

Works which I have done for the Salvation and Exaltation of My Children.

60 Yea and I did reveal Myself unto them and they did Proclaim unto the world My Doctrine — that Both in the Spirit and in the Flesh, I am the Father of all Mankind — but ye would not believe them, for ye received them not, neither did ye receive the Message that I did Commission them to Declare.

61 Wherefore have ye also rejected Me, for they are My Prophets and they are My Servants whom I did send forth into the world — and their Ministry and Doctrine and their Teachings and Priesthood doth stand for an Everlasting Witness and a Testimony against the Wicked of this Generation.

62 ¶ And My servant Joseph did ye Mock — yea and Ye did persecute him — yea and ye did Murder him. And again, My servant Brigham did ye also Mock and ye did Persecute him — yea even unto his death, did ye Mock and Persecute him. And My servant John did ye also Mock, and ye did Persecute him also, and ye did also Persecute and Mock him even unto his death.

63 Wherefore My servants Joseph, Brigham and John knew not Peace — and their Testimony, together with that of their brethren, doth stand as an Everlasting Witness against the Wicked of this Generation. For they did give their Whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength and Soul unto Me, and they are Mine, and they do know Me, even as I know Them.

64 ¶ Therefore, because ye would not receive the Revelations of My Prophets which I did send forth unto thee — for this cause did I suffer that Satan might deliver unto thee Revelations which ye would receive. Yea and ye do believe them — and ye have also suffered thy children to believe them.

65 Wherefore, because ye would not receive into thy Heart the Love of the Truth, are ye delivered over unto a Reprobate Mind — and for this cause dost thou Bestialize Thine Own Being — because ye are delivered over unto Satan, that ye might receive Strong Delusion.

66 For rather than receive the Revelations of God thy Father and the Doctrine of My Priesthood, ye have chosen to Receive into thy Heart and Mind the Doctrine of Devils and the Revelation of Satan, and for this cause have ye Denied Me.

67 Yea and ye have Chosen a Beast to be thy father in My stead — and behold I say unto thee, that Beast whom ye have chosen for thy father, is he that hath deceived thee — yea even Satan who is the son of that old Serpent the Dragon,

68 And he is a Liar and so also is his father, and they are Liars and Fathers of Lies. Wherefore is Satan the father of thy Religion also, for thy Religion is a Lie.

69 And again I declare unto thee, there be save two churches only — the one is the church of God and the other is the church of the Devil.

70 And behold I say unto thee, him whom ye have chosen to serve, even he it is that shall be thy father

and thy god — for whoso gathereth not with Me scattereth abroad.

71 Wherefore, whoso belongeth not unto the church of God, belongeth to that Great Church which is the Mother of Abominations, and she is the Whore of all the Earth and the Devil is the founder of it.

The Creation Myth of Atheism
&
The Propaganda of the Anti-Christ

72 ¶ And again I say unto thee, the Dogma of Organic Evolution and Creation by Random Processes has been had among men and Devils even before this world was, for it is the Doctrine of Chaos, and the Devil is the Father of it, and it is the Religion of them that Knoweth Not God.

73 Yea it be naught save a Cunningly Devised Fable, even the great Lie of Satan, for it is the Creation Myth of Atheism!

74 And again, I say unto thee, it is the Ultimate Concept of Bestiality — for there be the Bestiality of the Flesh, even as also there be the Bestiality of the Mind and the Heart. Yea and last of all, there be the Bestiality of that Beast who is Satan. Wherefore, Bestiality is an Abomination unto Me!

75 ¶ And again, I Declare unto thee, the Dogma of Organic Evolution and Creation by Random Processes is the Propaganda of the Anti-Christ, which he doth establish in the minds of the children of men, that he might the more effectually deny My role in the Creation, and My place as the Father of My Children — yea, even that he might deny My Existence and that of My Beloved Son.

76 Wherefore it must needs be that the Anti-Christ shall first Destroy the Faith of all People, that he might Exalt Himself Above all that is Worshiped, and Above all that is Believed to be God — that he might thereby Take his seat upon the Throne in the Temple of God, and Establish Himself in the Minds of the People As Though He Were God.

77 Wherefore it must needs be that he shall first Destroy the Faith of All People upon All the Face of the Whole Earth, that the children of men might the more effectually be controlled — that he might bring them Down unto Destruction — for they who are without Faith in Me are easily led.

—And Now Regarding the Follies of Science—

78 ¶ Behold I Declare unto thee: the Hierarchy of those fields of Science involving the study of the Origins of Life, the Universe and the Earth have become Corrupted, for they have become Possessed by the Spirit of the Anti-Christ and the Religion of Atheism — yea, even the fields of Biology, Geology, Paleontology, Embryology and Genetics, together with all other related fields of study — for Satan has Corrupted Science, even as he has also Corrupted Religion.

79 Wherefore go ye not after them and believe them not, for they be the Blind Leaders of the Blind — and if the Blind follow after the Blind, they shall both Fall into the Ditch.

80 ¶ And now Regarding the Creation and Random Processes: Verily I say unto thee, all Random Processes do forever and at all times tend to Decay, which is Disorganization, Chaos or Death, and not Complexity, Creation or Life.

81 And again, all Creation takes place through the Premeditated Design of Intelligence and through the Directed Effort and Enterprise of Intelligence, and not by Random Processes, and this is the Process of Creation and the Glory Thereof — for I the Lord God Do Not Walk in Crooked Paths, Nor Do I Create through Random Processes — Neither Do I Turn to the Right Hand Nor to the Left — Neither Do I Vary from That Which I Have Said — therefore are My Paths Straight, and My Course is One Eternal Round.

82 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: I am an Intelligence, yea even a God of Intelligence — wherefore is Intelligence My Glory and the Fundamental Essence of My Being.

83 And again I Declare unto thee: All Intelligence doth Inherently Act Intelligently, according to the Capacity Thereof, and not by Random Processes.

84 Wherefore, All My Works and All My Creations bear Witness of Me and My Glory, even as they also bear Witness of My Intelligence and My Eternal Power and Godhead.

85 ¶ And Now Regarding the Dates and Time of Creation and the Age of the Earth and the Universe: Verily I say unto thee, Geologists know not whereof they speak.

86 Nevertheless I say unto thee, the Elements are Eternal, for they are without Beginning or End. They may be Organized and Reorganized, but the Elements cannot be Destroyed Out of Existence, nor can they be Created or Made or Brought into Existence from out of Nothing.

87 ¶ Again, the world upon which ye live and the materials of which it is composed have been through Many Creations, for there is No Space in which there is No Kingdom and there is No Kingdom in which there is No Space — and all Worlds and Kingdoms are in process of Progression or Regression.

88 ¶ Again, Eternal Progression is not Evolution, for Progress cometh to

pass through the Directed Effort and Enterprise of Intelligence and through the Design thereof, and not by Evolution through Natural Selection, or Random Processes.

89 ¶ And now regarding the Fossil Record: Verily I say unto thee, the Fossil record doth bear Witness of the Stability and Consistency of My Creations, even as it doth Refute the Theory of Organic Evolution — nevertheless there be many Deceivers in the Study Thereof and many who are Duped thereby.

90 ¶ Regarding the Similarities between the different Species, and the Common Design in the Intricacy of living things: Verily I say unto thee, Different Life Forms have much in common, both in purpose and function, yea and many differences also, wherefore do they have much in common genetically, as well as many differences.

91 The Similarities bear Witness of a Common Creator and the Intelligence thereof, or a Common Designer, using the same Technology in Creation and Not a Common Ancestor — for the same Language of Creation is employed in the Creation of Many Different Species — as the Possibilities for Variety and Variation in the Language of Creation are as innumerable as the Stars in the Heavens.

92 Nevertheless each Species is Created through a Distinct Creative Plan which is Unique to itself. Wherefore all My Creations Bear Witness of Me and My Intelligence.

Section Two — Part Two

— And Now Regarding Eternity —

1 ¶ Behold I say unto thee: — There are, as ye would Perceive things, Six Self-Existent Principles, and these Principles are Without Beginning or End — they are Time, Space, Matter, Energy, Life and Law, and from these Principles Stem the Eternal Reality of all things that Exist.

2 And Now Behold I Declare unto thee: Inasmuch as these Principles have Always Existed, their Existence Can Not be Explained or Understood in terms of "Why" — for all things which can be explained in terms of "Why" are part of a Plan, and have a beginning.

3 Wherefore, this ye shall understand — these Six Fundamental Principles Exist, and they have always Existed, wherefore They Are that They Are, even as I Am that I Am.

4 And again I Declare unto thee: The Universe together with All its Fundamental Components, Always Did

and Always Will Exist, throughout All Time and Eternity — for the Universe is Self-Existent and Eternal, Even as I Am. Wherefore, the Universe Is that It Is, even as I Am that I Am.

5 ¶ And Now Regarding Creation, behold I say unto thee: The essence of Creation is the Organization of Elements which have a Prior Existence — wherefore All Creation doth take place through the Organization of that which Already Exists — and this is the Concept of Creation and the Doctrine thereof as Taught in My Holy Scriptures.

6 Hence the Dogma of Creation Ex Nihilo is a Fable. Yea it is the Great Lie of that Old Serpent the Dragon, for the Dogma of Creation Ex Nihilo is the Doctrine of Confusion, whereby Satan doth Confound the children of men — for Satan is the god of Confusion, even as he is also the god of Lies.

7 Wherefore the Doctrine of Creation Ex Nihilo is the Doctrine of Satan and the Dogma of that Great and Abominable Church which is the Whore of all the Earth.

8 Yea and Satan doth establish this doctrine that he might Eat Out the Faith and Blind the Minds of the children of men — that he might Dumb Them Down — that in Seeing they Might Not See, and that in Understanding, they Might Not Understand — that he might the better Control their minds and bring them down unto Destruction, for Satan hath Great Power over the Ignorant.

9 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee: It is My will that no man should live in Ignorance — nevertheless, I have given unto all men their Agency, that they might Choose for Themselves — whether their Heritage shall be Life or Death — or whether they shall Live in the Light of Truth, which is My Gospel and the Fulness thereof, or whether they shall Dwell in the Darkness of Ignorance and Lies forever.

— And Now Regarding Time & Space —

10 ¶ And now regarding Time, Behold I say unto thee: Time doth Exist, and Time is but a Fragment of Eternity, and Eternity is without Beginning or End.

11 And Again I say unto thee: It is Impossible to Travel Backward through Time, or to Travel through Time into the Past, otherwise there is No Existence — nevertheless all things are possible unto Me. And again I say unto thee: It is Possible to Accelerate or Retard the Passage of Time into the Future.

12 ¶ And now regarding Space, Behold I say unto thee: Space doth exist throughout Immensity and it has Al-

ways Existed throughout all Time and Eternity. Yea and it is without Beginning or End, even as it is also without Bounds, Otherwise there is No Existence.

13 And again I say unto thee: There are Myriads of kingdoms, for Space is Infinite and there is no Space in which there is no kingdom and there is no kingdom in which there is no Space, either a Greater or a Lesser Kingdom. Wherefore are there kingdoms without number.

— There are Many Kingdoms which are Not of Me —

14 ¶ And Again I Declare unto thee, there are many kingdoms which are not of Me. Yea the kingdom of Satan is not of Me, for Satan is Evil, even as I am Good — and at no time hath that which is Evil been Created at My hands, for a Good Tree Can Not bring forth Evil Fruit, neither can an Evil Tree bring forth Good Fruit.

15 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: Satan is an Opposition unto Me — for it must needs be that there is an Opposition in All Things, Otherwise Righteousness Could Not be brought to pass.

16 Wherefore is Satan and his kingdom also a Parasite unto My Kingdom — for that which is Evil doth Inherently Prey upon that which is Good — and Satan and his kingdom are the Perfection of that which is Evil, even as I am the Perfection of that which is Good.

17 ¶ And Again I Declare unto thee: There are many kingdoms which are not of Me, even as there are also many kingdoms which are not of Satan — and many of these kingdoms Satan does Captivate, even as I do also Set Them Free — for I Am a God of Truth, and all those who Receive the Truth and Abide therein shall be Set Free — and for this cause is there War in the Heavens.

18 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: All those who dwell in kingdoms which are not of Me, to them also is given the Opportunity of Advancement and Eternal Progression, each in the Appointed Time Thereof — for in the Progress of Creation My Kingdom doth Forever Expand, whereby through Agency, that kingdom which is Lesser is Offered the Opportunity of Advancement in that Kingdom Which is Greater — and all this that they might be Added Upon — that they might have the Glory of one Kingdom Added Upon Another — for this is My Work and My Glory, to bring to pass the Immortality and Eternal Life of Man, which is My Children.

— Different Races Which are Not of Me —

19 ¶ Wherefore are there different Races upon Earth which are not of Me — and among these, if they shall Receive My Beloved Son, to them Shall Be Given Power, that they might become My Sons and My Daughters — for this is the Adoption and the end thereof, that they might be Born Again.

20 Yea and for this cause it must needs be that the Gospel shall be taken unto Every Nation, Kindred, Tongue and People — and this is the Mission of Mine Elect: First unto Israel, and then unto the Gentiles — and then again, First unto the Gentiles and then unto Israel — and Last of all unto the Heathen, for where there is no Law there is no Punishment.

— The Children of the First Resurrection —

21 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: All those who Receive My Gospel shall be numbered among those who are the Children of the First Resurrection — and in the day of their Resurrection they shall become My Sons and My Daughters in very deed, for they shall be Born Again.

22 Yea they shall be Born of the Spirit, even as they shall also be Born of the Flesh — wherefore they shall become the Children of the Body of My Spirit and the Children of the Body of My Flesh.

23 ¶ Yea and they shall be the Children of My Beloved Son also — and they shall also be the Children of his Body — for they shall be Born as the Children of his Body in the Resurrection of the Just.

24 Wherefore My Beloved shall become the Father of the Elect Seed, and the Righteous of all Generations shall be an Heritage unto him Forever.

25 Yea the Upright and Virtuous from all former Dispensations shall be Gathered together into One Family, and they shall be Born as the Sons and Daughters of My Beloved in the Resurrection of the Just — and this is the First Resurrection.

26 ¶ Wherefore the recipients of the First Resurrection shall be members of My Household, for in My House are many Mansions, and they shall be Heirs in My Family Kingdom and Joint Heirs with My Beloved Son, and all things that I have shall be given unto them.

27 Yea and they shall Dwell with My Beloved in a Kingdom of Peace for a Thousand Years — and this shall be the Final Preparation of Mine Elect, that they might Prepare for Celestial Glory.

28 ¶ Wherefore the Millennial

Kingdom of My Beloved shall be a Terrestrial Kingdom unto Me — yea and unto Mine Elect Seed also — for Satan shall be Bound for a Thousand Years, and My Beloved Son shall Reign King of Kings over all the Earth.

29 Therefore the Earth shall become a Terrestrial Haven — and for a Thousand Years it shall Repose in Peace and Rest — and all this that Mine Elect might be Prepared for their Inheritance, and that Eternal Life which is Yet to come.

30 ¶ Wherefore those who Dwell with My Beloved in the Morn of his Millennial Reign, shall be those who were Obedient unto the Laws and Ordinances of My Gospel in the Time of their Former Probation — and they shall have had My Seal upon them — yea even the Seal of the Holy Spirit of Promise.

31 Wherefore they shall be those who were Valiant in the Testimony of their Father, and in that of My Beloved Son — and for this cause they shall be Recipients of the First Resurrection, and they shall be the First Fruits thereof.

32 Wherefore they shall Reign with My Beloved in a Kingdom of Peace for a Thousand Years — yea even My Celestial Family Kingdom. And they shall be an Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood unto Me — yea even an Everlasting Family Kingdom of Patriarchs and Matriarchs, of Kings and Queens, and Priests and Priestesses.

33 Yea and they shall be Sons and Daughters also — and they shall Reign over their Family Kingdoms for a Thousand Years. Wherefore their Children shall Multiply around them, and their Families shall become a Multitude.

34 And this is the Final Preparation of Mine Elect Seed, that they might become an Eternal Family unto Me — yea that they might obtain their Exaltation — that they might become all that I Am — that where I am, there they might be also — that they might Dwell with Me in Celestial Glory Forever.

35 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: The First Resurrection is the Resurrection of the Just — yea and it is the Heritage of those who have been Faithful and Valiant to their Calling in My Priesthood.

36 And again I Declare unto thee: The First Resurrection is a Terrestrial Resurrection — yea and it is also a Resurrection unto a Terrestrial Body. And the Recipients thereof are Resurrected unto a Terrestrial Body that they might Dwell in Peace and Rest upon a Terrestrial World.

37 And this Peace and Rest is the Final Preparation wherein My Children are Prepared for their Inheritance in the Celestial Kingdom. And for this cause there shall be none who dwell in the Millennial Kingdom of My Beloved, save those who are Honorable and Just.

38 ¶ Wherefore the Terrestrial World is a Preparation for the Celestial, even as the Telestial World is a Preparation for the Terrestrial.

39 And for this cause is this World even as a Crucible — yea even a Great Melting Pot — for Now is

the Time which was Appointed, yea even the Time of Opportunity, that the Children of Men might Choose Whom they will Serve — whether they will Abide in Me and My Law and become My Sons and My Daughters — or whether they will Choose the Path of Wickedness and become the Children of Satan.

40 Wherefore now is the Time of Choice, that the Children of Men might Choose Whom they will Serve. And him whom they Choose to Serve, even he it is that shall be their father and their god.

41 Yea and I say unto thee: Many are Called, but only a Few shall be Chosen — and there are Many who were First that shall be Last, and there are Many who were Last that shall be First, for Many there be that will not Endure unto the End of their Probation.

— And now Regarding Matter & Energy —

42 ¶ And now regarding Matter, Behold I Declare unto thee: Matter doth exist throughout the Immensity of Space, and it is Self-Existent and Eternal, without Beginning or End, Otherwise there is No Existence.

43 And again I say unto thee: Matter may be Organized and Reorganized, even as it may also be Reduced unto Chaos, but it cannot be Destroyed or Annihilated Out Of Existence — neither can it be Created Into Existence from out of Nothing.

44 ¶ And now behold I say unto thee: Energy Doth Exist and it also is Self-Existent and Eternal, for it is without Beginning or End. Wherefore Energy cannot be Created into Existence from Out of Nothing, nor can it be Destroyed or Annihilated out of Existence into nothing.

45 And again I say unto thee, Energy is Inherent in all Matter, for there is no Matter in which there is no Energy, and there is no Energy in which there is no Matter, otherwise there is No Existence.

46 Wherefore Matter and Energy are Diverse Manifestations of that which is the Same. Yea Matter and Energy are the Essence of the Elements and the Elements are the Outward Manifestation of Truth — and Truth is the same Yesterday, Today and Forever, for the Truth Changeth Not.

47 Yea, and Truth is Law, even Eternal Law and Eternal Law changeth not — for without Law and the Power thereof, all things would Cease to be.

48 ¶ And again I say unto thee: I the Lord thy God am a God of Law, yea even Eternal Law, which law is without beginning or end, and all things have I created thereby. Wherefore am I also Bound by the same, for I am the Spirit of Truth.

49 And Again I say unto thee: Spirit and Truth when Inseparably connected, Receiveth a Fulness of Knowledge and Power — yea even the Fulness of the Knowledge of all Truth and the Power thereof — for then is the Truth One in the Spirit even as the Spirit is One in the Truth.

— And Now Regarding Life & Intelligence —

50 ¶ And Now Regarding Life, Behold I Declare unto thee: Life doth Exist and it is In All Things and Through All Things and Round About All Things!

51 And again I say unto thee: Intelligence is the Essence of Life, and the Actuating Power of all Living Things, and the Source of Life unto All Things that Truly Live, whether Greater or Lesser.

52 Wherefore All that Truly Lives is an Intelligence, and Only Intelligencies Truly Live.

53 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, the Actuating Power of Intelligence is Emotion and the Capacity to Experience the same.

54 And from Emotion cometh Consciousness and Desire and the Power of Volition which is the Capacity to Choose and to want, and to Experience Happiness and Joy, or Sadness and Sorrow —

55 Yea and to Love and to Hate and to Experience Anger and the Spirit of Peace and Contentment or Discontentment — for all Emotion hath its Opposite.

56 And again from the Ability to Choose cometh Agency and Creativity and the Power of Creation according to the Capacity thereof.

57 Wherefore, Emotion is an Inherent Trait which belongeth unto all Intelligence and all Intelligence, whether Greater or Lesser, hath the Capacity to Experience the same —

58 For Emotion is Inherent to Consciousness and the Capacity to Experience Emotion is Fundamental to all things that Truly Live.

59 ¶ And again I say unto thee, Intelligence hath Geometric Form — wherefore is Intelligence Collectively Joined, the Lesser to the Greater, that All might be All in All, and that All might be All they are Capable of Being —

60 And this is the Essence of the ProCreation of Spirits and the Union of the Gods and the Family thereof, Commencing with that which is Greater, and the Union thereunto of that which is Lesser.

61 And again, this is My Work and My Glory, that Intelligencies might be Advanced — that they might be Added Upon — that they might become All they are Capable of Being.

62 ¶ And now regarding the Eternal

Existence of Intelligence, Behold I Declare unto thee: All Intelligencies Exist upon a Self Existent Principle, without Beginning or End —

63 And they do Live Self Existently as Unique Entities unto themselves throughout All Time and Eternity.

64 Wherefore all Intelligence and the Priesthood thereof, is without Beginning of Days or End of Years —

65 For Intelligence, or the Mind or Will which doth Constitute Intelligence, is without Beginning or End — for Intelligencies Are that They Are, even as I Am that I Am.

66 Wherefore Intelligencies have no Beginning, and they can have no end — they existed before, and they shall exist after, for they are Gnolaum or Eternal.

67 ¶ And Again I Declare unto thee, all Intelligencies may Learn and all Intelligencies may Forget — they may Awake and they may go to Sleep — they may Pass from One Life to Another, and they may Pass from One World to Another — they can be Organized into Bodies of Spirit, and they can be Organized into Families,

68 But the Intelligence, or the Entity of Being which doth Constitute Intelligence, is Self-Existent and Eternal.

69 Wherefore it is Sacrosainct or Inviolate in the Eternity of Its Being — for it was not and can not be Organized or Created into Existence, nor can it be Destroyed or Disorganized or Annhilated out of Existence.

70 And again I Declare unto thee, Inasmuch as I did not Create Intelligencies, nor Organize their Mind or Being into Existence, I am not Responsible for their Acts, nor their Choices, nor am I Liable for the Existence of Evil.

71 ¶ And again there be Two forms of Matter — they are the Elements and the Spirit. And the Elements are the Outward Manifestation of Truth, and the Truth is the same Yesterday, Today and Forever — but the Spirit is Intelligence and Intelligence is god and god is Life — wherefore all that which truly lives is god — yet not thy God.

72 And again I Declare unto thee, all that which possesses Life is an Emotional Being — wherefore that which Lives is that which Creates and not that which is Created, for Life is the Creator and not the Created.

73 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee, all Intelligence is Spirit, and Spirit is god, and the Elements are the Tabernacle of god — for god is Spirit, and the Elements are the Tabernacle wherein the Spirit doth dwell.

74 Wherefore god is In All Things, and Through All Things, and Round About All Things — for god is Spirit and Spirit is Intelligence and Intelligence is the Essence of Life, and the Actuating Power of all Living Things, and the Source of Life unto all things that Truly Live.

75 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: There be Greater and Lesser Intelligencies, even as there be Greater and Lesser Spirits, and Greater and Lesser gods, or Greater and Lesser Parts of god, for Intelligencies Exist One Above Another Without End.

76 And again I say unto thee, Intelligencies which are Lesser, Wor-

ship Intelligencies which are Greater, but Intelligencies which are Greater, do not Worship Intelligencies which are Lesser. (Sec 3 Part 1:56–60)

77 ¶ And again I affirm unto thee, there be Intelligencies of the Light, even as there be Intelligencies of the Darkness. Wherefore Evil hath its place, even as Righteousness hath its place.

78 And the place of Evil is in the Darkness, even as the place of Righteousness is in the Light — and Satan is a god of the Darkness, even as I am a God of the Light.

79 Wherefore ye shall know them by their Works, and by their Fruits ye may Understand them, and if their Deeds are in the Darkness, ye may know they are not of Me.

80 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee, even as there be Intelligencies of the Light and Intelligencies of the Darkness, there be also Intelligencies of all shades in-between, and for these is the great Struggle and a War from Within for the Dominance of Good over Evil, for they are much every way.

81 Wherefore as one Star differs from another Star in Glory, even so does one Intelligence differ from another Intelligence in Glory and in the Potential thereof.

82 Nevertheless all Intelligencies are Capable of Improvement and all Intelligencies are Susceptible of Enlargement, according to the Capacity thereof.

83 Therefore if they will choose Me with their Whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength and Soul, I will lead them along, and if they will Seek Unto Me, I will Help Them, and by the Power of My Spirit I will Heal them — and if they remain SteadFast unto the End they shall be Added Upon, and then shall they be made Whole —

84 Wherefore by the Power of My Spirit they shall Rise, and they shall become All they are Capable of Being — and this is My Promise unto all those who Serve Me in Righteousness and Truth unto the End.

85 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: Love and Faith & Hatred and Fear — these are the Powers of the Mind, yea even of Intelligence —

86 And Satan and his children Feed upon Hatred and Fear, even as My Children Thrive upon the Powers of Love and Faith.

87 Wherefore Love and Faith Empower My Children, for they are the Children of the Light. Yea they are the Children of the Light, even as Satan and his Children are the Children of the Darkness.

88 Wherefore doth Satan and his Children have their own Place, even as My Children have their own place — and that place of the Dominion of Satan is in the Darkness, even as the place of the Dominion of My Children is in the Light — for Satan is a God of the Darkness, even as I and My children are the Gods of the Light.

89 ¶ And now regarding the doctrine of Predestination — Behold I Declare unto thee, the doctrine of Predestination is False, for Intelligencies or Spirits are Self Existent and Eternal — therefore they are without Beginning or End.

90 Wherefore Intelligencies or Spirits are not Predestined, but they Are That They Are, even as I Am That I Am.

91 Wherefore, the doctrine of Predestination is not of Me, for I the Lord God do not Predestine Intelligencies to be Good nor Evil,

92 For I the Lord God have Granted unto all their Agency, that they might Choose for themselves, and that they might be Free to Act out their Choices and Behave in accordance with the Inherent Nature of their Being —

93 Yea and also that they might Inherit the Fruit of their Labors and the Consequences of those things which they Choose.

94 And again I say unto thee: My Work and My Glory is to bring to pass the Salvation and Exaltation of Intelligencies, that they might be All they are Capable of Being — but it is the Work of Satan to bring to pass the Damnation of Intelligencies, that he might Possess their Souls Forever — wherefore the Doctrine of Predestination is of Satan, and not of Me.

Section Two — Part Three

— And Now Regarding those that follow after the Religion of Atheism —

1 ¶ Behold I Declare unto thee, he that saith in his heart, "There is no God" is a fool!

2 Wherefore Atheists are Corrupt — they have done Abominable Works and there is None of Them that Doeth Good — No Not One!

3 They are Ungrateful children! They are not Thankful for the Gift of Life that I did give them!

4 They are without Knowledge, because they have Denied Wisdom, for they will not Repent and Seek unto Me.

5 Wherefore are they all gone Astray and are altogether become Filthy, so that there is none of them that doeth good,

6 For they have Denied Me! Yea even their Father and their God have they Denied!

7 ¶ And for this cause have they Denied Me — because Satan doth Whisper in their ears, and they do hear him.

8 Yea he leadeth them away through Skepticism and Doubt, and he saith unto them: "There is no God, for I have not seen Him."

9 And again he saith unto them: "There is no Heaven, for surely I have seen no such Place."

10 And again Satan flattereth them away, and he saith unto them: "There is no Hell, for neither have I seen this Place."

11 And again, he saith unto them: "There is no Devil, for surely I have not seen him."

12 ¶ Wherefore doth Satan Whisper in their ears, and he saith unto them: "Belief in God and Heaven is the Blind Faith of a Fool — for these be Absurd Fables, therefore Believe it Not."

13 Yea and again he saith unto them: "Belief in Life after Death is Naught save the Vain hope of those that be afraid to Die.

14 Wherefore Eat, Drink and be Merry. Yea Sin a little and be Evil a little — Revel and Carouse and make Merry Today —

15 For Tomorrow is Death, and after the time of this Life we no longer Exist."

16 And again he saith unto them: "Inasmuch as there is no Life after Death, there can be no Justice, for there can be no Punishment for Sin after we Die."

17 ¶ And thus doth Satan Deceitfully Manipulate them, until he grasps them with his awful Chains, from whence there is No Deliverance.

18 And for this cause is there no Deliverance for them — because they have Denied Me!

19 Yea and because they have chosen that their minds shall Dwell in the Darkness rather than in the Light!

20 Wherefore are they even as Brute Beasts, which are Prepared that they might be Taken and Destroyed — for they do live as Brute Beasts in Dumb Ignorance.

21 Yea they are without Knowledge, even as they are also without Faith and without Hope —

22 For the Religion of the Atheist is Predicated upon Skepticism and Doubt — yea even Blind Faith in that which they have not Seen and do not Know.

23 ¶ Wherefore is Atheism the Demoralizing Faith of the Damned — even as their Religion and the Substance thereof is the Blind Faith of a Fool —

24 For there is Life after Death! Yea and also Justice and Judgement — and on the Day thereof the Godless Unbeliever and Ungrateful children shall be Cast Out!

25 For what doth it Profit a man if a Gift is bestowed upon him, and he receive not the Gift?

26 Behold, he Rejoices not in that which is given unto him, neither does he Rejoice in Him who is the Giver thereof.

27 ¶ Wherefore do Atheists Exult among themselves and they Mock others for Believing in Me — and for this cause do they say: "There is no God, for we have not seen Him."

28 Yea and of a Truth they have not seen Me! And again I say unto thee, of a Truth there are many things which they have not seen — both things in the Heavens and things on the Earth — and again, things under the Earth, and things within the Earth.

29 Yea there be much which they have not seen — both Things that are Big, and Things that are Small, and Things Within, and Things Without.

30 Wherefore are Atheists Hypocrites, for it is they themselves that live in Blind Faith — for they do Say Many Things, wherein they Know Not whereof they speak — and they do Believe in Many Things, the which they Do Not nor Can they Possibly Know.

31 For they can never See All Things to Know All That Is — nor can they Know All Things to Know What Is Not.

32 ¶ Yea and this is their Hypocrisy, for when they behold a House in the Forest, they say in their heart, "I know this House hath a Maker" — yea and this too, though they Know Not the Maker thereof, nor have they seen him.

33 Yet when they look out at the Stars and the Sun and the Moon and the Earth upon which they live — and when they behold the Great Web of Life thereon, and Millions of Different Life Forms all Dwelling together in an Intricate Balance —

34 In the Hardness of their Hearts do they say: "We know not that this Earth hath a Maker, for we have not seen Him. Yea it must needs be that there is no God, for we know Him not."

35 Then do they say unto themselves: "Of necessity, it must needs be that the Earth and the Universe and all Living things are Created by a Random Process, for surely there is no God —

36 And hereby do we know that Life hath no Meaning nor Purpose, save that which is Carnal and Sensual."

37 Wherefore do they mock others for believing in that which they have not seen —

38 And this too, even though the Religion of Atheism is to Believe in that which they have Not Seen —

39 Yea and to have Faith in that which they Do Not Know — even the Creation of the Earth and the Universe and all Life therein by a Random Process.

40 And all this they Profess that they might Justify themselves in the Belief that Life hath no Meaning nor Purpose — that they might Indulge themselves in a life of Sin without Conscience.

41 ¶ Wherefore do Atheists mock, saying: "There is no God, for we have not seen Him."

42 Yea and again I affirm unto thee, of a Truth They have not seen Me, nor shall They —

43 For in Seeing They See Not, and in Hearing They Perceive Not, neither do They Understand, lest They should Repent of their Sins and be Converted —

44 For their hearts are Waxed Gross and their Minds are Corrupt and Reprobate.

45 Wherefore hath My Spirit Abandoned them, for I the Lord God Dwelleth not with the Damned, nor doth My Spirit Abide in the Hearts of the Wicked.

46 Yet this notwithstanding, I Have and Do and Shall yet Manifest Myself unto those that Believe and Seek Unto Me.

47 And all those unto whom I shall Manifest Myself — they are those that shall Know that I am.

48 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee, if ye would enter into My Presence, ye must Seek unto Me with thy Whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength and Soul.

49 For if ye Seek not unto Me with Real Intent, surely ye Shall Not Enter into My Presence.

50 And again I Declare unto thee, if ye would enter into My Presence, ye must Love others and do the Works of Righteousness.

51 Yea ye must Love Mercy and Justice, Righteousness and Truth — and if ye do these things, then shall ye also Love Me.

52 But if ye Love not these things, Neither shall yea Love Me — for inasmuch as ye have done Wrong unto the Least of thy brethren, ye have also done it unto Me.

53 Wherefore if ye do not the Works of Righteousness, ye shall not Enter into My Presence, for the Godless Unbeliever shall not see God — nor shall UnGrateful and Disobedient children Dwell in My House —

54 For they have Chosen that their Minds shall Dwell in the Darkness Rather than in the Light — therefore where I am they CanNot Come.

55 Yea inasmuch as they have chosen to believe in Lies, rather than that they should receive into their Hearts the Love of the Truth —

56 For this cause have I suffered that Satan might send them Strong Delusion, that they might believe in Lies — that they All might be Damned who receive not the Love of the Truth, for I the Lord thy God am a God of Truth!

57 ¶ Wherefore fools Mock, but they shall also Mourn, for in the day of their Judgment I shall Deny them even as they have Denied Me —

58 And for this cause shall I Deny them — because they have made themselves Bastards unto Me.

59 Wherefore on the Day of their Judgment they shall not be Reckoned as Sons —

60 For no man that Denieth Me shall Enter into My Presence! Nor shall the Ungrateful and UnGodly Dwell in My House!

61 ¶ Wherefore is the Religion of Atheism the Demoralizing Faith of the Damned — for it is the Great Lie of Satan, whereby he doth Deceive many, that he might bring them down to Destruction.

62 For ye must be Pure in Heart before ye can enter into My Presence — and Ye must have Faith & Hope in Me before ye can Know that I am.

63 And again ye must have Faith & Hope in Me in order that ye might Possess the Strength and Resolve to Work the Works of Salvation —

64 And ye must Believe that I am before ye can Possess Faith & Hope in Me.

65 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee, ye must have Faith and Hope in Me in Order to Understand the Purpose and the Meaning of Life.

66 For I the Lord thy God Created the Heavens and the Earth and all things which in them are —

67 And for Mine own Purpose have I Created them. Wherefore am I also the Fountainhead of all Knowledge, Wisdom and Truth!

68 Therefore if ye would come to Understanding, it must needs be that ye shall Seek unto Me.

69 ¶ Wherefore Oh ye blind, Come unto Me! Yea Seek unto Me while I am Near, that ye might find Me.

70 Yea Seek unto Me while in the Day of thy Probation, that ye might be found Worthy to Dwell in My House.

71 Yea open thine eyes that ye might See and Behold the Wonders of the World and Universe around thee — and then shall ye Know that I Am —

72 For whether in the Big Universe or the Small, My Creations Bear Witness of Me and My Intelligence — even as they also bear Witness of My Eternal Power and Godhead.

73 Yea the Earth rolls upon her Wings, and the Sun giveth his Light by Day, and the Moon giveth her Light by Night, and the Stars also give their Light, as they Roll upon their Wings in the Midst of My Eternal Power and Glory.

74 ¶ Unto what shall I liken these Kingdoms that ye may understand?

75 Behold, all these are Kingdoms, and any man who hath seen any or the least of these, hath seen God moving in His Majesty and Power —

76 For the Heavens Declare My Glory and the Firmament sheweth My Handywork.

77 Nevertheless, he who came unto his own was not Comprehended, for the Light Shineth in Darkness, and the Darkness Comprehendeth it Not.

78 But the day shall come when ye shall Comprehend Me — being Quickened in Me and by Me.

79 Then shall ye know that ye have seen Me, that I am, and that I am the True Light that is in you, and that you are in Me — otherwise ye could not Exist.

80 ¶ And again I say unto thee, if ye Love Me, ye shall Seek unto Me and Keep My Commandments.

81 And if ye Seek unto Me and Keep My Commandments, so surely shall ye Find Me.

82 And then shall I take up My Abode with thee, that where I Am, there ye shall be Also —

83 And at that day shall ye behold My Face — and then shall ye Know that I Am.

84 For all those that Seek unto Me and Keep My Commandments shall find Me — and they that find Me shall Enter into My Presence and Know that I Am.

85 Nevertheless ye must be Pure in Heart before ye can Enter into My Presence —

86 Wherefore Keep My Commandments, and I shall Lead thee Along — and after the Day of the Trial of thy Faith, ye shall Enter into My Presence and Know that I Am.

87 Wherefore have Faith and Hope in Me — for those that have Faith & Hope in Me shall in no wise be Disappointed —

88 For they shall be given Strength and Wisdom, that they might Work the Works of Salvation, that they might Enter into My Presence and Lay Hold upon Eternal Life.

89 For I the Lord thy God giveth no Commandment unto My Children,

save I shall Prepare a Way for them, that they might Accomplish that which I have Commanded them.

90 Wherefore Oh ye My Children, have Faith & Hope in Me!

The Book of Revelations

——— *II. VII* ———

Section Two — Part Four

A
Revelation
Regarding the Anti-Christ
&
The Rebuilding of the Temple in Jerusalem
&
the Abomination of Desolation
which
Shall be Set up
in
The Holy Place

¶And now Behold I Declare unto thee, in that day when the Canaanite Jews shall build a temple to their god, then shall their messiah come to his temple — and if you will receive it, this is Satan, yea even Cain, the Anti-Christ. And their Temple shall be built upon Hallowed Ground in Jerusalem — yea even upon the foundation of the Great Temple of Solomon, and this is the Abomination of Desolation that shall be Set Up in the Holy Place.

¶And again I Declare unto thee, in the day of his coming the Anti-Christ will Incarnate on Earth in the flesh, and Sammael shall be his father and a woman shall be his mother — and he will be of the lineage of Solomon, the son of David, who was the son of Jesse — and he will show forth Great Signs and Wonders, insomuch that if it were possible he shall deceive even the Very Elect. *(The Beginning of the Revelation on the Children of the Anti-Christ, given to Patriarch Fred C. Collier, probably in the month of September 2004)*

A Declaration of Satan

Satan:

I Will take the Gold and Silver of this world, and buy up Kings and Presidents, Popes and Priests, Armies and Navies, and Rule with Blood and Horror throughout the World. (Temple Enowment Ceremony)

The Law of Opposites
&
The Reason
for
Both the Christ & the Anti-Christ

And now, Jacob, I speak unto you: Thou art my first-born in the days of my tribulation in the wilderness. And behold, in thy childhood thou hast suffered afflictions and much sorrow, because of the rudeness of thy brethren. Nevertheless, Jacob, my first-born in the wilderness, thou knowest the greatness of God; and he shall consecrate thine afflictions for thy gain. Wherefore, thy soul shall be blessed, and thou shalt dwell safely with thy brother, Nephi; and thy days shall be spent in the service of thy God.

Wherefore, I know that thou art redeemed, because of the righteousness of thy Redeemer; for thou hast beheld that in the fulness of time he cometh to bring salvation unto men. And thou hast beheld in thy youth his glory; wherefore, thou art blessed even as they unto whom he shall minister in the flesh; for the Spirit is the same, yesterday, today, and forever. And the way is prepared from the fall of man, and salvation is free.

II.XIII

And men are instructed sufficiently that they know good from evil. And the law is given unto men. And by the law no flesh is justified; or, by the law men are cut off. Yea, by the temporal law they were cut off; and also, by the spiritual law they perish from that which is good, and become miserable forever. Wherefore, redemption cometh in and through the Holy Messiah; for he is full of grace and truth. Behold, he offereth himself a sacrifice for sin, to answer the ends of the law, unto all those who have a broken heart and a contrite spirit; and unto none else can the ends of the law be answered.

Wherefore, how great the importance to make these things known unto the inhabitants of the earth, that they may know that there is no flesh that can dwell in the presence of God, save it be through the merits, and mercy, and grace of the Holy Messiah, who layeth down his life according to the flesh, and taketh it again by the power of the Spirit, that he may bring to pass the resurrection of the dead, being the first that should rise. Wherefore, he is the firstfruits unto God, inasmuch as he shall make intercession for all the children of men; and they that believe in him shall be saved.

And because of the intercession for all, all men come unto God; wherefore, they stand in the presence of him to be judged of him according to the truth and holiness which is in him. Wherefore, the ends of the law which the Holy One hath given, unto the inflicting of the punishment which is affixed, which punishment that is affixed is in opposition to that of the happiness which is affixed, to answer the ends of the atonement —

For it must needs be, that there is an opposition in all things. If not so, my firstborn in the wilderness, righteousness could not be brought to pass, neither wickedness, neither holiness nor misery, neither good nor bad. Wherefore, all things must needs be a compound in one; wherefore, if it should be one body it must needs remain as dead, having no life neither death, nor corruption nor incorruption, happiness nor misery, neither sense nor insensibility. Wherefore, it must needs have been created for a thing of naught; wherefore there would have been no purpose in the end of its creation. Wherefore, this thing must needs destroy the wisdom of God and his eternal purposes, and also the power, and the mercy, and the justice of God.

And if ye shall say there is no law, ye shall also say there is no sin. If ye shall say there is no sin, ye shall also say there is no righteousness. And if there be no righteousness there be no happiness. And if there be no righteousness nor happiness there be no punishment nor misery. And if these things are not there is no God. And if there is no God we are not, neither the earth; for there could have been no creation of things, neither to act nor to be acted upon; wherefore, all things must have vanished away.

And now, my sons, I speak unto you these things for your profit and learning; for there is a God, and he hath created all things, both the heavens and the earth, and all things that in them are, both things to act and things to be acted upon. And to bring about his eternal purposes in the end of man, after he had created our first parents, and the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air, and in fine, all things which are created, it must needs be that there was an opposition; even the forbidden fruit in opposition to the tree of life; the one being sweet and the other bitter. Wherefore, the Lord God gave unto man that he should act for himself. Wherefore, man could not act for himself save it should be that he was enticed by the one or the other.

And I, Lehi, according to the things which I have read, must needs suppose that an angel of God, according to that which is written, had fallen from heaven; wherefore, he became a devil, having sought that which was evil before God. And because he had fallen from heaven, and had become miserable forever, he sought also the misery of all mankind. Wherefore, he said unto Eve, yea, even that old serpent, who is the devil, who is the father of all lies, wherefore he said: Partake of the forbidden fruit, and ye shall not die, but ye shall be as God, knowing good and evil. And after Adam and Eve had partaken of the forbidden fruit they were driven out of the garden of Eden, to till the earth.

And they have brought forth children; yea, even the family of all the earth. And the days of the children of men were prolonged, according to the will of God, that they might repent while in the flesh; wherefore, their state became a state of probation, and their time was lengthened, according to the commandments which the Lord God gave unto the children of men. For he gave commandment that all men must repent; for he showed unto all men that they were lost, because of the transgression of their parents.

And now, behold, if Adam had not transgressed he would not have fallen, but he would have remained in the garden of Eden. And all things which were created must have remained in the same state in which they were after they were created; and they must have remained forever, and had no end. And they would have had no children; wherefore they would have remained in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin. But behold, all things have been done in the wisdom of him who knoweth all things.

Adam fell that men might be; and men are, that they might have joy. And the Messiah cometh in the fulness of time, that he may redeem the children of men from the fall. And because that they are redeemed from the fall they have become free forever, knowing good from evil; to act for themselves and not to be acted upon, save it be by the punishment of the

law at the great and last day, according to the commandments which God hath given. Wherefore, men are free according to the flesh; and all things are given them which are expedient unto man. And they are free to choose liberty and eternal life, through the great Mediator of all men, or to choose captivity and death, according to the captivity and power of the devil; for he seeketh that all men might be miserable like unto himself.

And now, my sons, I would that ye should look to the great Mediator, and hearken unto his great commandments; and be faithful unto his words, and choose eternal life, according to the will of his Holy Spirit; And not choose eternal death, according to the will of the flesh and the evil which is therein, which giveth the spirit of the devil power to captivate, to bring you down to hell, that he may reign over you in his own kingdom.

I have spoken these few words unto you all, my sons, in the last days of my probation; and I have chosen the good part, according to the words of the prophet. And I have none other object save it be the everlasting welfare of your souls. Amen. (2 Nephi 2:1–30)

A Prophecy Regarding the Coming of the Anti-Christ in the Latter Days

———

Now Brethren, with regard to the Second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, as I have told you before — when the Lord comes again we shall be caught up to meet him in the clouds, and surely this has not yet occurred. Therefore we ask that you do not allow yourselves to be carried away into Confusion, or disturbed by Rumors of some manifestation of the Spirit, or any Report or Letter Purporting to come from us, Alleging that the day of the Lord Jesus' Return has already come. Let no man deceive you into believing this, for that day shall not come until after Two things occur.

First there shall come an Apostasy and a Falling Away from the Faith, and a Denial of many Fundamental Principles which are True. In all this there shall be a Great Rebellion against God and His Christ — and this shall be Common among all the Children of Men who dwell upon the face of the Earth.

After this, the Son of Perdition, that Man of Sin who was a Liar and a Murderer from the Beginning — he will make his appearance, for he shall Incarnate again upon the Earth in the latter days. He is the Enemy of all Righteousness and that Anti-Christ that must make his appearance before the coming of our Lord in Glory. At the time of his coming he will set himself up, that he might Rival God Our Father and Exalt himself above our Lord Jesus Christ. His children (those Vagabond Jews that compose the Synagogue of Satan) will Enthrone him in Power in the Temple at Jerusalem, where he will sit in the Holy of Holies, and in the Pride of his heart he will Flaunt himself before the whole world — claiming to be God, the true Messiah, the Saviour and Redeemer of the World. He will raise himself above all that is Holy, requiring all Nations, Kindreds, Tongues and Religions to pay Homage and Worship him. Surely you remember my telling you of this when I was with you?

Now you already know what restrains this Evil One, so that he cannot make an appearance before the arrival of his appointed Time. To be sure the Secret Power of the Anti-Christ is already at work, but he himself will not make a Personal appearance until the One who is restraining him steps aside. Then he will reveal himself in his glory, and for a short time he will be given Power over all the face of the Earth. But in the end the Lord Jesus Christ will Destroy him by the Power of his Word — for he shall be utterly Consumed by the Bright and Radiant Burning at the Day of the Lord's Glorious Coming.

Through the Contrivance of Satan's Kingdom, the coming of the Anti-Christ will be attended with Strange Demonstrations of Counterfeit Miracles — Pretended Signs and Lying Wonders, all full of Wicked Trickery and Deception to be imposed upon Sinners, who because of their desire to live in Unrighteousness shall be Doomed for Destruction. If only they would Repent and receive into their Hearts the Love of the Truth, they might be Saved in the Everlasting Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. But they will Choose Darkness Rather than Light, and for this reason God will send them Strong Delusion that they might be Deceived and believe in Lies — that they all might be Damned who refuse to believe the Truth, but take preference to the Lies of the Devil, in order that they might Justify themselves in enjoying the pleasures of a life of Sin. (2 Thessalonians 2:1–12, an inspired version)

A Prophecy

Concerning the Great World Empires
&
the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ
in
the Latter Days

¶*In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.*

¶*After this I saw in the night visions, and behold* ***a Fourth Beast****,* ***dreadful and terrible****, and* ***strong exceedingly****; and it had great* Iron Teeth*: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and* it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it*; and it had* ***Ten Horns****. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them* ***Another Little Horn****, before whom there were* ***three of the first horns plucked up by the roots****: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a* ***Mouth Speaking Great Things [i.e. Blasphemies against the Most High]*** *. . . . . I beheld then* ***because of the voice of the Great Words which the [Little] Horn Spake****: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had* ***their dominion taken away****: yet their lives were* ***prolonged*** *for a season and time. . . . . .*

¶*I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know* ***the interpretation*** *of the things.* ***These Great Beasts, which are Four, are Four Kings, which shall arise out of the earth****. 18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.*

¶*Then I would know the truth of the* ***Fourth Beast****, which was* ***Diverse*** *from all the others,* ***Exceeding Dreadful****, whose* ***Teeth were of Iron****, and his* ***Nails of Brass****; which* ***Devoured****,* ***Brake in Pieces****, and stamped the residue with his feet; And of the* ***Ten Horns*** *that were in his head, and of the other* ***[Little Horn]*** *which came up, and before whom* ***three fell;*** *even of that* ***[Little] Horn*** *that had* ***Eyes,*** *and a* ***Mouth*** *that Spake* ***Very Great Things,*** *whose look was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same* ***[Little] Horn Made War with the Saints****, and* ***Prevailed Against Them; Until the Ancient of Days Came,*** *and* ***Judgment*** *was given to the* ***Saints*** *of the* ***Most High****; and the time came that the* ***Saints Possessed*** *the* ***Kingdom.*** *Thus he said, the* ***Fourth Beast*** *shall be the* ***Fourth Kingdom*** *upon Earth, which shall be* ***Diverse*** *from* ***All Kingdoms****, and shall* ***Devour The Whole Earth****, and shall* ***Tread it Down****, and* ***Break it in Pieces****. And the* ***Ten Horns*** *out of this Kingdom are* ***Ten Kings*** *that shall arise: and* ***Another Shall Rise After Them [i.e. the Little Horn]****; and he shall be* ***Diverse from the First****, and he shall* ***Subdue three Kings****. And he shall* ***Speak Great Words Against the Most High****, and shall* ***Wear Out the Saints*** *of the* ***Most High****, and think to change* ***Times & Laws****: and they shall be given into his hand until a* ***Time & Times &*** *the* ***Dividing*** *of* ***Time****.*

*¶But the **Judgment Shall Sit**, and they shall **take away his dominion**, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, **shall be Given to the People of the Saints of the Most High**, whose **Kingdom** is an **Everlasting Kingdom**, and all **Dominions** shall Serve and Obey Him. Hitherto is the end of the matter. (Daniel 7:1–27)*

Regarding The Woman
&
The Manchild
&
That Old Serpent the Dragon
&
The Beast
&
The Anti-Christ Who
Is
The Second Beast

———

The Revelation of Saint John the Apostle

And there appeared a great Wonder in Heaven; a Woman Clothed with the Sun, and the Moon under her Feet, and upon her head a Crown of Twelve Stars: And she being with Child cried, Travailing in Birth, and Pained to be Delivered.

And there appeared another Wonder in Heaven; and behold a Great Red Dragon, having Seven Heads and Ten Horns, and Seven Crowns upon his Heads. And his Tail drew the Third Part of the Stars of Heaven, and did Cast them to the Earth:

And the Dragon stood before the Woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her Child as soon as it was Born. And she brought forth a Man Child, who was to Rule all Nations with a Rod of Iron: and her Child was Caught Up unto God, and to his Throne.

And the Woman fled into the Wilderness, where she hath a Place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

And there was War in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the Dragon; and the Dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their Place found any more in heaven. And the Great Dragon was Cast Out, that old Serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which Deceiveth the whole world: he was Cast Out into the Earth, and his angels were Cast Out with him.

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come Salvation, and Strength, and the KINGDOM OF OUR GOD, and the Power of his Christ: for the Accuser of our brethren is Cast Down, which Accused them Before our God Day and Night. And they Overcame him by the Blood of the Lamb, and by the Word of their Testimony; and they Loved not their Lives unto the Death. Therefore Rejoice, ye Heavens, and ye that Dwell In Them. But Woe to the Inhabiters of the Earth and of the Sea! for the Devil is Come Down unto you, having Great Wrath, because he Knoweth that he hath but a Short Time left.

And when the Dragon saw that he was Cast unto the Earth, he Persecuted the Woman which Brought Forth the Man Child. And to the Woman were given Two Wings of a Great Eagle, that she might Fly into the Wilderness, Into Her Place, where she is Nourished for a Time, and Times, and Half a Time, from the Face of the Serpent. And the Serpent cast out of his mouth a flood of Slander after the Woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. And the Earth helped the Woman, and the Earth opened her mouth, and Swallowed up the flood of Slander which the Dragon cast out of his mouth. And the Dragon was Wroth with the Woman, and went to make War with the Remnant of her Seed, which Keep the Commandments of God, and have the Testimony of Jesus Christ. (Rev 12:1–17)

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a Beast rise up out of the sea, having Seven Heads and Ten Horns, and upon his Horns Ten Crowns, and upon his Heads the name of Blasphemy. And the Beast which I saw was like unto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gave him his Power, and his Seat, and Great Authority.

And I saw One of his Heads as it were Wounded to Death; and his Deadly Wound was Healed: and All the World Wondered After the Beast. And they WORSHIPPED THE DRAGON which Gave Power unto the Beast: and they Worshipped the Beast, saying, Who is Like Unto the Beast? who is Able to Make War With Him?

And there was given unto the Beast a mouth Speaking Great Things and Blasphemies; and Power was Given unto the Beast to continue forty and two months. And he Opened his Mouth in Blasphemy Against God, to Blaspheme His Name, and His Tabernacle, and Them that Dwell In Heaven.

And it was given unto him to make War With The Saints, and to Overcome Them: and Power was Given Him Over All Kindreds, and Tongues, and Nations. And All that Dwell Upon the Earth shall Worship Him, whose names are not written in the Book of Life of the Lamb Slain at the Beginning of the world.

If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that Leadeth Into Captivity shall Go Into Captivity: he that Killeth with the Sword must be Killed with the Sword. Here is the Patience and the Faith of the Saints.

And I beheld Another Beast Coming Up Out Of The Earth; and he had Two Horns Like a Lamb, and he Spake as a Dragon. And he exerciseth All the Power of the Frst Beast before him, and causeth the Earth and them which Dwell therein to Worship the First Beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

And he doeth Great Wonders, so that he Maketh Fire Come Down From Heaven on the Earth in the Sight of Men, And Deceiveth them that Dwell on the Earth by the Means of those Miracles which he had Power to Do in the Sight of the Beast; Saying to Them that Dwell on the Earth, that they should Make an Image to the Beast, which had the Wound by a Sword, and did Live. And he had Power to Give Life unto the Image of the Beast, that the Image of the Beast should Both Speak, and cause that as many as Would Not Worship the Image of the Beast should be Killed.

And he causeth All, both Small and Great, Rich and Poor, Free and Bond, to Receive a Mark in their Right Hand, or in their Foreheads: And that no man might Buy or Sell, save he that had the Mark, or the Name of the Beast, or the Number of His Name. Here is Wisdom. Let him that hath Understanding Count the Number of the Beast: for it is the Number of a Man; and his Number is Six Hundred Threescore and Six. (Rev 13:1–18)

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Zion, and with him an Hundred Forty and Four Thousand, having his Father's Name Written in their Foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they Sung as it were a New Song before the Throne . . . . And no man could learn that Song but the Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand, which were Redeemed from the Earth. These are they which were Not Defiled with Women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever

he goeth. These were Redeemed from Among Men, being the FirstFruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no Guile: for they are Without Fault before the Throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the Everlasting Gospel to Preach unto them that Dwell on the Earth, and to Every Nation, and Kindred, and Tongue, and People, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and Give Glory to Him; for the Hour of His Judgment is Come: and Worship Him that Made Heaven, and Earth, and the Sea, and the Fountains of Waters.

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is Fallen, is Fallen, that Great City, because she made All Nations Drink of the Wine of the Wrath of her Fornication.

And the Third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man Worship the Beast and his Image, and receive his Mark in his Forehead, or in his Hand, The same shall Drink of the Wine of the Wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be Tormented with Fire and Brimstone in the Presence of the Holy Angels, and in the Presence of the Lamb: And the Smoke of their Torment Ascendeth up For Ever and Ever: and they have No Rest day nor night, Who Worship the Beast and his Image, and whosoever Receiveth the Mark of his Name.

Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that Keep the Commandments of God, and the Faith of Jesus. And I heard a Voice from Heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the Dead which Die in the Lord From Henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may Rest from their Labours; and their Works do Follow Them.

And I looked, and behold a White Cloud, and upon the Cloud One sat Like Unto the Son of Man, having on his head a Golden Crown, and in his hand a Sharp Sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that Sat on the Coud, Thrust in thy Sickle, and Reap: for the Time is Come for thee to Reap; for the Harvest of the Earth is Ripe. And he that Sat on the Cloud Thrust in his Sickle on the Earth; and the Earth was Reaped.

And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a Sharp Sickle. And another angel came out from the Altar, which had Power Over Fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the Sharp Sickle, saying, Thrust in thy Sharp Sickle, and Gather the Clusters of the Vine of the Earth; for her Grapes are Fully Ripe in Iniquity. And the angel Thrust in his Sickle into the Earth, and Gathered the Vine of the Earth, and Cast it into the Great Winepress of the Wrath of God. And the Winepress was Trodden without the city, and Blood came out of the Winepress, even unto the Horse Bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs. (Rev 14:1–20)

A Parable of Jesus Regarding the Beginning and End of the World & The Seed of Cain & the Seed of Seth or the Offspring or Children of the Son of Man & The Offspring or Children of the Devil

---

Matt 13:1–3, 10–14, 16, 24–30, 34–43

¶1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. 3 And he spake many things unto them in parables. . . . . 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in

them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias . . . . . 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

¶24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field [at the beginning of the world]: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

¶27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. . . . . .

¶34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; ***I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world****. 36*

¶Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, HE THAT SOWETH THE GOOD SEED *is the* ***Son of man*** *[i.e. Christ the Messiah or Seth the Son of Adam or the Son of Man was the Sower of the Good Seed or the Elect Seed of the Father at the Beginning of the World]; 38* THE FIELD IS THE WORLD; ***the Good Seed are the Children of the Kingdom*** *[i.e. the Children of Seth]; but* THE TARES ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE WICKED ONE *[i.e. the Children of Cain]; 39* ***The Enemy that Sowed them is The Devil*** *[i.e. Cain (John 8:38–44)];* THE HARVEST IS THE END OF THE WORLD; *and the reapers are the angels. 40* ***As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire****; so shall it be in the End of This World. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matt 13:1–3, 10–14, 16, 24–30, 34–43)*

Regarding the Anti-Christ
&
Identifying His Servants

———

Beloved, Believe Not Every Spirit, but Try the Spirits whether they are of God: because many False Prophets are Gone Out into the World. Hereby Know Ye the Spirit of God: Every Spirit that Confesseth that Jesus Christ is Come in the Flesh is of God: And Every Spirit that Confesseth Not that Jesus Christ is Come in the Flesh is Not of God: and this is that Spirit of Anti-Christ, whereof ye have Heard that It Should Come; and Even Now Already Is It In The World. (1 John 4:1–3)

Regarding the Love of the World
&
The Saviour of the World
&
the Anti-Christ

———

Love not the World, neither the Things that are In the World. If any man Love the World, the Love of the Father is Not In Him. For All that is In the World, the Lust of the Flesh, and the Lust of the Eyes, and the Pride of Life, is Not Of The Father, but is of the World. And the World Passeth Away, and the Lust Thereof: but he that Doeth the Will of God Abideth For Ever.

Little Children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that [the] Anti-Christ shall come, [and] even now are there many Anti-Christs; . . . . . No Lie is Of the Truth. Who is a Liar but he that Denieth that Jesus Is The Christ? He is Anti-Christ, that Denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever Denieth the Son, the same Acknowledgeth Not the Father: but he that Acknowledgeth the Son Acknowledgeth the Father also. (1 John 2:1–6, 12–29)

Section Two — Part Four

The Christ & the Anti-Christ

How can you say, 'We are wise, since we have Yahweh's Torah?' Look how it has been Falsified by the Lying Pen of the Scribes! (Jeremiah 8:8, NJB, NIV, RSV)

— The Corruption of Scripture —

1 ¶ Now Behold I declare unto thee, there are many Doctrines regarding My Gospel and the Fullness thereof, and also regarding the Gospel of My Son, which have been Altered and Corrupted and altogether Removed from Scripture by that Great and Abominable Church.

2 Yea and they were removed both before and after the advent of My Beloved in the Meridian of Time.

3 And many of those things which were removed before the Advent of My Beloved, were removed by the Sects of the Canaanite Jews —

4 For the Canaanite Jews did Alter and Corrupt and altogether remove from Scripture many of the Plain and Precious Doctrines which pertain unto My Church and Kingdom — and many of these they did remove hundreds of years before the Advent of My Beloved.

5 ¶ And among those doctrines which they did Corrupt is the Doctrine of My Being — for they did in many instances Alter the Scriptures, that they might thereby Confound and Conflate My identity with that of My Son.

6 Yea and they did also deny the Essence of My Being — that I am an Exalted Man and a Father unto My Children — yea and also the Existence and Place of thy Divine Mother and that of Her Daughters.

7 Wherefore they did Alter the Scriptures insomuch that they did Obscure that Role that I did Play at the Beginning of the History of this World — even that Natural Role that I did fulfill as a Father unto My Children in the Flesh.

8 And they did also Obscure that Part and Place which My Beloved did Play, for My Beloved Son was My Firstborn Son.

9 Wherefore he was in very deed that "Good Shepherd", and that "Lamb who was Slain at the Foundation of the world" — for he was My chosen Heir from the Begining.

10 And now I would have thee to understand that even unto this day there are many things that remain in Scripture which do reveal the Truth of these things —

11 But they are to be understood by Diligent Study and the Gift of My

Spirit, for ye must Study them out in thy mind and ye must Seek unto Me.

12 ¶ And again, I would have thee to understand that in many cases the Cananite Jews did remove from Scripture the Doctrine of the Resurrection and the Preexistence and Spiritual Creation of man.

13 And they did also remove the Doctrine of Satan and his father — and this they did that they might Deny the Existence of the Devil.

14 Yea because of the Reasoning of men, after the days of Solomon, they did remove from Scripture many things which pertain unto Satan — and then did they put upon Me many things that are Evil.

15 Yea and they did Worship Satan, for they did bow down, and they did give themselves unto Baal.

16 ¶ And again, these Caanite Jews did deny the Doctrine of the Self-Existence of the Material Universe and all Living things therein — which Doctrine is the Doctrine of Intelligence and the Eternity of Matter.

17 And all these things did they do that they might Corrupt the Doctrine of My Church and Kingdom — that they might Indoctrinate the children of men with the Dogma of Philosophic Monotheism — which Dogma is an Abomination unto Me — for the teachings of the Philosophers are inspired of Satan, wherefore they are not of Me.

18 ¶ And Now Behold I Declare unto thee: In the Day and Time of the Revelation thereof, the Dogma of the Philosophers became Pervasive, and it did become even as the Propaganda of Organic Evolution in the day in which ye live, for it was the Great Lie of Satan and it did Sweep through the nations.

19 Wherefore it did Subvert the Truth of My Holy Religion, and it did Infect the Religion of My people with the Seeds of Apostasy and Turn the hearts of many away from Me.

20 Yea and for this Cause: Because in the belief thereof men cannot come to the Knowledge of the Truth.

21 For that Lie which they plant in their hearts doth Blind their Eyes and Darken their Minds, insomuch that they cannot come to the Knowledge of their Father and their God.

22 Wherefore the Dogma of Philosophic Monotheism maketh the children of men to Stumble in Understanding and it doth Harden their Hearts against that which is True — for it doth Damn the Minds of men insomuch that they cannot Understand that which is for their Peace —

23 Yea even that Divine Heritage which I have bequeathed to all Mankind through that Natural Relationship which I sustain to them as their Father —

24 For I am a Father unto My Children and My Children are born unto Me, both in the Spirit and in the Flesh — and they are Created and Made as My Children that they might become all that I am.

25 And for this cause those who are steeped in the Dogma of the Philosophers cannot Understand that Place of Happiness which the Righteous are to Inherit in the world which is

yet to come — nor the Damnation of the Wicked and that world which the Wicked shall Inherit after the Great Day of their Judgment.

26 ¶ And now Behold, I Declare unto thee: It must needs be that ye should Understand that many Plain and Precious Doctrines were removed from Scripture by the Cananite Jews.

27 Yea and for this cause: that Satan and his children might thereby Disempower the children of men — that they might be left to Grope in Darkness and be Lost — that in Seeing they might not See, and that in Understanding they might not Understand —

28 That they might not Comprehend the World in which they live — nor the Secret Works of Darkness — nor the Evil Designs of Satan.

29 And for this cause are these things made Manifest unto you — that ye might have Understanding, for if ye Understand not the Powers of Darkness, ye cannot Understand those things which must shortly come to pass.

30 Therefore it must needs be that the Truth of these things shall again be made known in these Latter Days.

31 And for this cause it is expedient that these things shall be revealed unto My Children through the Power of My Priesthood and the Revelation of My Spirit —

32 For all things which are necessary shall be manifest unto My Children in this the Dispensation of the Fullness of Times — for this is that time which was spoken of by My Prophets, wherein all things should be Restored.

More Regarding Satan & the Anti-Christ

33 ¶ And Now it must needs be that I should speak more unto thee regarding Satan and the Anti-Christ —

34 For Verily, Verily I say unto thee: Satan is that Anti-Christ, and he doth seek the Throne of My Beloved Son, who is My Chosen Heir from the Beginning.

35 Wherefore it must needs be that Satan shall also be Incarnate upon the Face of the Earth in these Latter Days — and Materialism is and shall be his Idol, and Mystery Babylon is and shall be his Whore — for Babylon is the Mother of Harlots and Abominations, and she is the Whore of all the Earth.

36 Yea and she is also that Great and Abominable Church of Satan, and this Church hath been had among men from the days of Cain, and it hath been known by many different names —

37 For the Kingdom of Satan is as

that great Dragon Leviathan, yea even a Monster, for it hath Many Heads, and there be many Prophets thereof — and though they be not One, yet do they serve One Master, even Satan.

38 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, Satan is and shall be the King of Babylon, even as he is and shall be the King of all those Kings who are Kings of Babylon — wherefore shall Satan also be called "The King of Kings".

39 And again I say unto thee: The Anti-Christ is and shall be Satan, the son of Satan, even as he is and shall be the Devil and the son of the Devil.

40 And Adam-Belial, who is that old Serpent the Dragon, is and shall be his father, even as Eve-Belial, which is Lilith was his mother.

41 Wherefore is Satan also the Firstborn son of that old Serpent who is Sammael, even as he is also Cain, the Firstborn son of Adam-Belial —

42 Yea even that Cain who is spoken of by My Beloved, who is the "Devil", and who was "a Murderer from the Beginning, and a Liar and the Father of Lies" (John 8:33–54, 44; 1 John 3:12).

43 Wherefore Cain is Satan, and even as he was born on Earth in the Morn of Creation, even so shall he also be born again on Earth in the Latter Days. And if you will receive it, this is the Anti-Christ that seeketh the Throne of My Beloved Son.

44 ¶ And again I declare unto thee: Cain was Cursed that he might be a Wanderer and a Vagabond all the days of his life (Gen 4:12–14), that he might seek out and Destroy the souls of men — yea that he might be the Devil of this Earth.

45 Wherefore is Cain also Satan the Wanderer, who is spoken of in Job (1:7; 2:2), even as he is also that Prowling Devil who is spoken of by Peter (1 Peter 5:8). Yea and those Evil Spirits that follow him are the Wandering Stars as spoken of in Jude (Jude 1:13).

46 And in that day that I did curse Cain that he might be a Wanderer and a Vagabond, I did also curse him that he should be Lord of the Netherworld — yea even that Netherworld which is Sheol.

47 ¶ And again I say unto thee, it is Expedient that ye should understand that Cain was not My son, that your eyes might be opened — that ye might understand the Secret Works of Darkness and the Works of Satan in these Latter Days — that ye might understand that which must shortly come to pass.

48 Wherefore is it Necessary that ye should understand that Cain is the son of Sammael, who was and is that old Serpent the Dragon — for Cain was born of Fornication, and Lilith was his mother, even as Sammael was his father.

49 ¶ And again it is also Expedient that ye should understand that just as Sammael did assume the name of Adam, even so did Cain assume the name of Seth. Yea and he and his seed did also assume the names of the seed of My son Seth.

50 And again they did assume the name of Judah, and they did call themselves Jews, even as they did also take

upon themselves the name of Israel. Yea and even the name of God and Christ and Christian did they assume.

51 Wherefore hath great Evil been done in My name, and in the name of My Beloved Son, and in the name of My people, as also in the name of My Children — for this is the Hypocracy and the Sophistry of Sammael and his Children.

52 ¶ And again I say unto thee, it is necessary that ye should understand that Evil and Wickedness are an Inherent Part of Existence.

53 Yea Evil and Wickedness have their place, just as Righteousness and Virtue have their place. And the place of Righteousness and Virtue is Heaven — and the place of Wickedness and Evil is Hell.

54 Yea and after the day of Probation the Wicked shall be Cast Out into Outer Darkness — for those that keep not the Second Estate shall not have Glory in the Same Kingdom with those who are Faithful.

55 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee, Sammael and his Seed were given place upon Earth, that they might do their work of Darkness.

56 Yea and for this cause did Sammael enter the Garden of Eden — because there was Enmity between Sammael and thy Divine Mother Eve, and between the Seed of Sammael and the Seed of thy Mother Eve — for it was Foreordained that the Firstborn Son of Eve should be Mine Heir, which was the Christ to be.

57 Yea and it was also Foreordained that the Seed of the Christ were to be Mine Elect Seed — yea even Mine Elect Seed who were yet to be born on Earth.

58 For My Beloved Son is Mine Heir, and Mine Elect Seed are those Souls whom I have given unto him for an Heritage.

59 Yea and at that last day, I shall also give unto him the Earth, and all the world of men who shall Repent and Receive into their Heart My Beloved and the Fullness of My Gospel.

60 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee, there was Enmity between Sammael and thy Divine Mother Eve, and between the Seed of Sammael and the Seed of thy Mother Eve — for the Elect Seed of Sammael are those Evil Spirits and those Demons that followed Satan in his Rebellion against My Beloved.

61 Wherefore I would not give them bodies and they sought Sammael for to be their Father, that they might receive bodies of him — for they were foreordained that they might be the Sons of Perdition — yea even the children of Sammael.

Regarding those who Become
the
Sons of Perdition

62 ¶ And now regarding those who suffer themselves to become the Sons of Perdition: Behold I say unto thee, they are they who suffer the Wrath and Vengeance of a Just God.

63 Yea, they are they who suffer the Second Death, which Death is the Death of the Spirit — yea even the Death of that Spirit which was Procreated for them in the Image of My Own Body, and after the Likeness of My Own Person.

64 Wherefore are they Separated from Me and My Family, for they are not My children and they are no longer like unto Me — for that Divine Image is taken from them, and given to another who will bring forth the fruit thereof, and they are Cast Out far from Me into Outer Darkness, where they shall become the children of Satan.

65 ¶ And for this cause are they Cast Out — because they did not Magnify that Talent with which they were blessed — yea even that Divine Image and Likeness of My Person with which they were Endowed at the time of their birth.

66 And not only did they Not Magnify that Talent, but they also made Evil Thereof.

67 Wherefore is that Talent taken from them, even as that Talent was Taken from the Wicked and Unprofitable Servant, and they are Cast Out into Outer Darkness — wherefore that Talent which they were given is Taken from them and given to another who will Bring Forth the Fruit Thereof (Matt 25:14–30).

68 ¶ And then do they take upon themselves the Image and Likeness of him whom they Chose to Serve and whose children they Chose to be — and this is the Resurrection of the Damned (John 5:29), for all those who are partakers thereof become the Sons of Perdition.

69 Wherefore they do receive in their Person the Image and Likeness of him who is the Father of Devils — yea even that old Reptile who is Sammael.

70 For Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, Sammael is Humanoid, but he is not Human, for he and those of his kind have no Navel, for they be the children of Wrath and not the Children of Love.

71 Wherefore all those who receive of this Resurrection Die as to things Pertaining to Love and Righteousness, for Satan and his children know not Love, nor Righteousness, for these things Satan and his children have not.

72 Wherefore Sammael and his children cannot Attain unto the Exaltation of the Gods — for it is impossible for them to Possess the Power of the Union of Love.

73 ¶ And Now Behold I would have thee to understand that My body was Created that it might Personify the

Nature of My Being — yea that it might Magnify Love and Righteousness, and that it might show forth Happiness,

74 For I Am even as My Children. Yea I am that I might have Joy, and My Body was created and made that it might Facilitate and Serve the Purpose of the Eternal Love and Union of My Family and the Felicity thereof, for I am a God of Love.

75 ¶ And again I would have thee to understand that the Image and Likeness of Sammael doth Personify his Nature and the Essence of his being, even as the Image and Likeness of My body doth Personify Me and the Nature and Traits of My Being.

76 Wherefore are the Wicked cast out into Outer Darkness where they become the Sons of Perdition — for Love and Righteousness hath no place in them, for these Traits they have not.

77 Wherefore is that Talent which they did receive Taken from them and Given to Another who shall Bring Forth the Fruit Thereof. And this is the end of all those who defy My Power.

78 And the Anguish thereof ye know not — and the End thereof, neither the Place thereof, nor their Torment, no man knows. Neither was it revealed, neither is, neither will be revealed unto man, except to them who are made Partakers thereof.

79 Nevertheless I the Lord show it by vision unto many, but straightway shut it up again.

80 ¶ And now Behold I Command thee that ye shall teach My Children — yea and the children of men also, that they shall take heed unto themselves — for that Talent of My Divine Image have I given unto many — nevertheless at that Great and Last day of Judgment there shall be a Reckoning.

81 And it shall be enquired of at their hands, and they shall give answer — whether they have Magnified the Love and Righteousness thereof — or whether they have Debauched the same and done Evil therewith. And at that day those who have done Evil shall be Cast Out, for Many are Called, but Only a Few shall be Chosen.

And Now Regarding Sammael & his Seed

82 ¶ And Now regarding Sammael and his Seed, Behold I Declare unto thee, in the Beginning Sammael and his Children sought the Ascendancy over the World —

83 Wherefore did Sammael Induce Eve, yea even thy Divine Mother to Partake of that Fruit which was Forbidden.

84 Yea and this he did that he might kill a God and that he might Introduce Death into the world, together with the

Ecology of Death and the Ecosystem Thereof, and its Myriad of spirits — for Satan is Death and his Kingdom is Hell and all its spirits are the Host thereof.

85 And again, Cain did Murder My Beloved Son Abel — and hence did Commence that Enmity between the Woman and Sammael and between the Seed of the Woman and the Seed of Sammael.

86 Yea and through Secret Works of Darkness it hath continued even unto the Present Time — for the Blood of the Righteous, from the time of Abel unto the present shall be found upon their hands at that great and last day of Judgment (Matt 23:35).

87 ¶ And Now Behold I Declare unto thee, for this cause was the Life of Cain and his Seed Preserved on Earth: That they might do their Work of Darkness.

88 Yea that they might Wander through the Nations as Vagabonds — that they might become a Parasite unto the Nations — that they might do the Treacherous Work of their Wisdom and the Deeds of their father, who is that Old Serpent Sammael.

89 Yea that they might Orchestrate the Hypocrisy of their Two Faces, and that they might Speak the Language of their Forked Tongue — that they might Entice the children of men unto deeds of Wickedness, even as I shall Entice them unto Righteousness.

90 And all this is brought to pass in order that the Wicked might be Separated from the Righteous and that the Good might be Divided from the Evil — that the World might be Prepared for that Great Day of Judgment which is yet to come.

91 Therefore the children of Cain shall Entice the children of men unto Wickedness, for they are Wicked. Yea they are even as their father the Devil — and they shall Entice the children of men unto Wickedness, even as I shall Entice them unto Righteousness — that their Judgment might be Just.

92 For it must needs be that there is an Opposition in all things, otherwise Righteousness could not be brought to pass — wherefore it must needs be that Offenses come — nevertheless Woe be unto them by whom they come.

Regarding the Firstborn Son
&
Chosen Heir of God the Father
&
Christ the Messiah

And no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. (Luke 10:22)

93 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee: My Firstborn Son was a Keeper of Sheep (Gen 4:2) and he was and is that Good Shepherd. (John 10:11; Heb 13:20)

94 Yea and he was and is that foreordained Lamb who was Slain at the Foundation of the World (Rev 13:8).

95 And again I say unto thee, My Firstborn Son is My Beloved Son and My Chosen Heir from the Beginning — wherefore was he also Devoted unto Me even before he was born on Earth —

96 For My Firstborn Son was that Foreordained Son of Righteousness, that was chosen before the world was, that he might be the Propitiation for the sins of My Children.

97 Therefore My Beloved Son Abel was that Good Shepherd who was Slain at the Foundation of the world, even as he was also My Chosen Heir from the Beginning —

98 For Abel was that Foreordained Christ and Messiah, whose offering was Accepted, even as Cain was that Foreordained Devil and Son of Perdition, whose Offering was Rejected — for Cain was the son of that Wicked One, even as he was also the Child of Hell (1 John 3:13; 2:13–14; Matt 13:38; John 8:28–58).

99 Yea and for this cause is Satan "A Son of the Morning" (Isa 14:12) — because he was born on Earth in the Morn of Creation, as the Son of that Old Serpent the Dragon — yea even that Old Reptile who was and is Sammael.

100 And Again for this cause is My Beloved Son also spoken of as "the Bright Morning Star" (Rev 22:16; 2:28), because he was My First Son to be Born on Earth and because he was Born on Earth at the Beginning in the Morn of Creation.

101 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, after Cain did Murder My Beloved Son — yea even My Firstborn Son who was Abel, then was My Beloved Son Abel Incarnate Again upon the Earth, and he became Seth —

102 For the birth of Seth was a Restoration unto Me of that which was lost — yea even the Restoration of My Beloved Son who was Abel. (Gen 4:25)

103 Wherefore was My Beloved

Son Born Again unto Me, for he was the First of My Children to take upon himself Flesh, even as he was also My Firstborn Son.

104 And again he was the First of My Children to taste of Death, even as he was also the First Fruit of the Resurrection unto Life (Col 1:18) — yea and even as he would Ultimately be, the First Fruit of the Resurrection unto Life Eternal.

105 Wherefore was the Blood of the Christ better than the blood of Abel, for the Blood of the Christ bringeth to pass the Resurrection unto a Better Body — for the blood of Abel brought to Pass the Resurrection unto Life in Mortality, but the Blood of the Christ bringeth to pass the Resurrection unto Life Eternal.

106 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, the Resurrection unto Life is a Telestial Resurrection — yea even a Resurrection unto a Telestial body, and this that the inhabitant thereof might Abide upon a Telestial World.

107 And a Telestial World is like unto the Earth upon which ye now live — yea even a World where Mortals Dwell, wherein the Seeds of Death and Hell Prevail.

108 And for this cause is a Telestial Resurrection a Resurrection unto a Mortal Body — that the inhabitant thereof might be Born Again and Live another Life in Mortality.

109 ¶ And now regarding the World of the Terrestrial and the Resurrection thereof — Behold I Declare unto thee, a Terrestrial World is like unto the Earth upon which ye live, as it was in the Beginning before the Fall.

110 Therefore a Terrestrial World is even as the Garden of thy Father, as it was at the first in Eden.

111 And again, a Terrestrial World is as the Earth shall once again be, at the time of the Reign of My Beloved, on the Sabbath Day of the Earth's Rest.

112 Wherefore a Terrestrial world and the Resurrection thereof hath not the seeds of Death — for those who receive of the Terrestrial Resurrection are Born into a Better World.

113 Nevertheless the Terrestrial Resurrection and the World thereof is not unto Life Eternal, for the Terrestrial World is a Transitional State and a Preparation for that Higher World which is Yet to Come — yea even a Celestial Abode in a World of Light, which is the Glory of the Sun.

114 Wherefore the Resurrection unto Life Eternal is a Celestial Resurrection — yea even a Resurrection unto a Celestial Body, that the inhabitant thereof might Abide upon a Celestial World.

115 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: Abel was My Beloved Son and My chosen Heir from the Beginning — wherefore it must needs be that he be Incarnate again upon the Earth — for it was Foreordained that My Beloved Son should be the Father of Mine Elect Seed.

116 And again I say unto thee, Seth was a "Perfect Man" (D&C 107:43) and he was Begotten in Mine Own Image and after My Likeness (Gen 5:1–3), for he was the Express Image

of My Person and the Likeness of My Glory (Heb 1:1–3; John 14:8–9).

117 Yea and he was like unto Me in all things, insomuch that he could be Distinguished from Me only by his age (D&C 107:43).

118 And My Beloved Son Seth did Dwell with Me (D&C 93:21–22), and He was at My side, and he did abide in Me, for We were One (John 17:11, 21–23), and he did abide with Me for nigh unto 800 years (Gen 5:3–4).

119 Wherefore Seth became My Right Arm and the beginning of My Strength on Earth, even as he also became Mine Heir and the father of Mine Elect Seed —

120 For Seth was and is that "Son of Man", who was spoken of by My Beloved, even as he was and is the "Son of Adam", and the "Son of El", and the "Son of God".

121 Yea Seth was that "Son of Man" who was "the Sower of the Good Seed", even as Cain was that "Wicked One" that did "Sow the Seed of the Tares" (Matt 13:36–43), and whose children "hear the voice of their father the Devil, and the works of their father they will do" (John 8:41, 44, 47).

122 And again, My Beloved Son Seth did also take upon himself My Name, for he was My Foreordained Heir and Birthright Son.

The Worship of Christ
by
The Assembly of the Gods
in
The Primordial Council

123 ¶ And now I would Instruct thee more regarding Christ the Messiah. And Behold I Declare unto thee, after the Birth of My Beloved Son, yea even My Firstborn Son who was Abel, I did beget many Sons and Daughters, yea even Seventy Sons together with their Sisters —

124 And these became the Grand Primordial Council — the Assembly of the Gods — for they were Gods, yea even My Divine Sons and Daughters.

125 And Now I would have thee to Understand, that though they were My Children, yet even so were they Less Than Perfect, for they had not Attained unto their Exaltation in All Things.

126 Nevertheless unto each of these

My Sons was given an Heritage upon Earth, yea even a Land of Promise, that it might be given unto them and to their Posterity after them as a Perpetual Heritage.

127 And to these Sons and their Wives, it was given that they might become Gods unto their Posterity after them — that the children might honor their father and their mother — and this was the beginning of Ancestrial Worship on Earth —

128 Commencing with the Father of Fathers and the Mother of Mothers, which is Adam (Gen 5:2), and then to Our Sons and Daughters of the Primordial Council, and to their Posterity after them.

129 ¶ And unto each of My Sons of the Primordial Council was also given a Spiritual Heritage — yea even a Unique Spiritual Heritage, in keeping with the Blessing unto which they had been Foreordained in the Judgment of their Former Estate — and this Spiritual Blessing and Judgment was passed down upon the heads of their Posterity after them.

130 Wherefore it was Foreordained that the Children might Inherit the Blessing of their fathers — for the Blessing of their fathers was that Same Judgment unto which the Children had been Foreordained.

131 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, at the time of the Second Birth of Mine Heir, yea even the Second birth of My Firstborn Son who was Abel, he at that time became My Last Born Son of the Primordial Council. Wherefore My Last Born Son of the Primordial Council was My Beloved Son Seth, yea even Yahweh.

132 And for this Cause was Yahweh Proclaimed to be the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End, the Alpha and Omega of My Work on Earth — for Yahweh was truly My Firstborn Son, even as He was also the Last (Rev 1:11, 17; 2:8; 22:13).

133 Yea and He was also foreordained that He might be Born Again in the Meridian of Time — that He might be the Saviour of the World — yea and also King of Kings and Lord of Lords in the Triumphant Reign of My Kingdom on the Seventh day of the Earth's Rest.

134 ¶ And now I would have thee to understand that of all My Sons of the Primordial Council, there was save One Son Only that was Like Unto Me in All Things, and this One Son was My Beloved Son Seth — and for this cause was He Chosen that He might be Mine Heir.

135 Wherefore Seth was born in Mine Express Image and after My Likeness — for He was Like unto Me in All Things, yea even Perfect as I am Perfect (Matt 5:48) —

136 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, the Beginnings of the Birth of My Elect Family on Earth, and the Sonship of Seth Mine Heir, together with His Creation in My Express Image and after My Likeness in Primordial Times — this is that which is spoken of in verses 1 through 4 of the 5th chapter of the book of Genesis, wherein it saith:

¶ This is the book of the Generations of Father Adam and Mother Eve — in the day that the Divine Father and the Divine Mother Procreated Their Children in Mortal Flesh — in the Likeness of Their Own Bodies, They did bring them forth — Sons and Daughters, Procreated They them — and blessed them, and called their name Adam in the day when they were Procreated.

¶ And Adam Lived an Hundred and Thirty Years and Begat a Son in His Own Likeness, after His Express Image; and called His Name Seth: And the days of Adam after He had Begotten Seth were Eight Hundred Years: and He also Begat Other Sons and Daughters, which are the Seventy Sons and the Daughters of El: and all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years and He died (Gen 5:1–5)

137 ¶ Again, the birth of My Beloved Son Seth, in Mine Express Image and After My Likeness, is that which is alluded to, and with whom My Beloved is identified, in the 1st chapter of Hebrews, wherein it saith:

¶ God the Father, who at sundry times and in divers manners Spake in Time Past unto our ForeFathers by the Prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom he hath appointed Heir of all things . . . who being the Brightness of the Father's Glory, and the Express Image of His Person . . . and who after He had by Himself Purged Our Sins, took His Seat in Heaven at the Right Hand of his Father. (Heb 1:1–5)

138 Again My Beloved Son and his Preexistent and Primordial Works as My Firstborn Son in the Spirit & My Firstborn Son in the Flesh — as also His Role as the Father of Mine Elect Seed, both in the Spirit and in the Flesh — as also his being My first Son to taste of Death & the first to be Born Again from the Dead — this is the Doctrine which is alluded to in the 1st chapter of Colossians wherein it saith:

12 Giving Joyful thanks unto God the Father, who has made it Possible for you to share in the Lot with His Elect Seed — and with them to Inherit the Kingdom of Light: 13 For He has Rescued us from the Powers of Darkness and Transferred us into the Kingdom of His Beloved Son: 14 In whom we have Redemption through His Blood, even the Forgiveness of Sins.

15 ¶ The Beloved Son is the Express Image of our Heavenly Father and the Firstborn Son of the Father in Both Creations (Gen 1:26–27; 5:1–3; 2:1–5; Moses 3:1–5). He is the Firstborn Son of the Father in the Spirit and the Firstborn Son of the Father in the Flesh (Gen 1:26–27; 5:1–3; D&C 93:21–22)). 16 By him all the Elect Seed of the Father were Procreated (Gen 1:28) — both those that are in Heaven, and those that are on Earth — both the Visible Creation of the Flesh and the Invisible Creation of the Spirit . . . All the Elect Seed were Procreated by Him and through Him.

¶ 17 The Beloved Son Existed Before all Others — and through Him all the Redeemed shall be brought together and United as One — 18 For He is the head of the body of the Church. He is the Beginning of the Father's Procreation in the Flesh and the Firstborn from the Dead — that in all things he might have Preeminence. 19 For it pleased the Father that all Fulness should Dwell in His Beloved Son — 20 That He Might Reconcile His Children unto Himself — whether they be His

Children on Earth in the Flesh, or His Children of the Spirit who are yet in the Heavens — that He might make Equity for all through the Atoning Blood of His Son on the Cross. (Col 1:12–20)

139 And now behold I declare unto thee, inasmuch as Seth was like unto Me in all things, yea even Perfect as I am Perfect, for this cause was he Chosen and Foreordained before he was Born, that He might be the Messiah and the Saviour of the Gods — yea even the Saviour of the Children of God and their Posterity after them.

140 Wherefore did I Command that My Sons and Daughters of the Primordial Council should Worship Him — for He was foreordained that He might be the Saviour and the Salvation of the World, and the Propitiation for the Sins of all those that would receive Him into their heart.

141 Wherefore was Seth Chosen from the Beginning — for He was Foreordained in the Council of Intelligencies even before the world was (Abr 3:18–28), that He might be My Beloved Son and Chosen Heir.

142 Wherefore after He was Elected, He became My Firstborn Son in the Spirit, which was the First Estate, and afterwards My Firstborn Son in the Flesh, which was the Second Estate.

143 Therefore when My Firstborn Son, yea even My Beloved Son Abel, was brought again into the World as Seth, I did Command that My Sons and Daughters, yea even all the Primordial Council should Worship Him —

144 And this is that which is spoken of in the 6th verse of the 1st chapter of Hebrews, wherein it saith:

And furthermore, when He bringeth in the Firstbegotten into the world, He saith: let all the Children of God Worship Him. (Heb 1:6)

145 And again, the Worship of My Beloved Son Yahweh, by the Primordial Council, is that which is spoken of in the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy, wherein it saith:

¶ Rejoice in Yahweh all ye Hosts of Heaven; Bow Down and Worship Him all ye gods;

¶ Rejoice in Yahweh all ye Gentiles; Rejoice in Yahweh with His children; and let all the sons of El strengthen themselves in Him; for Yahweh will avenge the blood of His sons; He will Render Vengeance to His enemies; and Recompense Justice to those who hate Him. He shall purge the land of His Children, [and destroy the wicked nations that dwell therein]. (Deut 32:43)

146 And again the Beginnings of the Worship of Yahweh on Earth is that which is spoken of in the 4th chapter of Genesis wherein it saith:

¶ And Adam knew his wife again and she conceived and bare a son, and called his name Seth: For El, said she, hath appointed me another seed to stand in the place of Abel, whom Cain slew — yea even a Faithful Son in whose person Yahweh is Incarnate and Born Again on Earth. Wherefore Yahweh was the First to Die on Earth and the First to Rise again.

¶ And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos — and then began the Children of Seth to call upon the name of Yahweh and to Worship him — for they knew that Seth was

Yahweh and his son Enos did bear Witness unto them. And this was the beginnings of the Clan of Yahweh on Earth, and his Worship therein. (Gen 4:25–26)

147 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, Yahweh was foreordained that He might be Mine Heir and the Saviour of the World, and for this cause was He Devoted unto Me and Consecrated unto the Service of My Priesthood even before He was born on Earth.

148 Wherefore unto Yahweh was Bequeathed the Heritage, that He might be the Father of Mine Elect Seed — and the Priesthood became the Perpetual Inheritance of Yahweh and His Progeny Forever — that they might bear the Priesthood and the Blessings thereof unto all Nations.

149 And again I Declare unto thee, the House of Israel are the Children of the Covenant — and Jacob and his Offspring are Mine Elect Seed. Wherefore the Children of Israel are the Progeny of Yahweh — and unto Jacob and his Seed is the Calling & Election that they might bear the Priesthood and the Blessings thereof unto the Nations.

150 And this is that which is spoken of in the 1st verse of the 14th chapter of the Book of the Revelation of John, as also in the 77th section of the Doctrine and Covenants wherein it saith:

Q. What are we to understand by Sealing the One Hundred and Forty-Four Thousand, out of All the Tribes of Israel — Twelve Thousand out of every Tribe?

A. We are to understand that those who are Sealed are High Priests, Ordained unto the Holy Order of God, to administer the Everlasting Gospel; for they are they… to whom is given Power over the Nations of the Earth, to bring As Many as Will Come to the Church of the Firstborn. (D&C 77:11)

151 And again I Declare unto thee, the Perfection of Seth and his Exact Likeness unto Adam his Father and his Heritage of the Priesthood and the Elect Seed — this is that which is spoken of in the 107th section of the Doctrine and Covenants, wherein it saith:

¶ The Order of This Priesthood was Confirmed to be Handed Down from Father to Son, and Rightly Belongs to the Literal Descendants of the Chosen Seed, to whom the Promises were Made. This Order was Instituted in the Days of Adam, and Came Down by Lineage in the following manner: From Adam to Seth, who was Ordained by Adam at the age of sixty-nine years, and was Blessed by Him three years previous to His (Adam's) death, and received the Promise of God by his Father, that His Posterity should be the Chosen of the Lord, and that they should be Preserved unto the End of the Earth; Because he (Seth) was a Perfect Man, and His Likeness was the Express (Heb 1:3) Likeness of His Father, insomuch that he seemed to be Like unto His Father In All Things, and could be Distinguished from Him Only By His Age. (D&C 107:40–43)

152 And Now Behold I Reveal unto thee, that the Primordial Council of My Sons and Daughters, who were Begotten by Me in Mortal Flesh at the Beginning of the World — together with the Election of Israel, and her Lineal Descent from My Beloved Son

Yahweh — this is the Doctrine which is spoken of in the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy, wherein Moses My Servant Declared:

I will Proclaim the name of Yahweh — I will Declare the greatness of our God. He is the Rock and His Works are Perfect: for all His Ways are Just. He is a Trustworthy God who does No Wrong. Among all the Sons of El, He is the Honest and Upright One! Yet Yahweh's sons have corrupted themselves, for even though He has Fathered them without blemish, yet have they become a Deceitful and Underhanded Brood, for they have not kept the Covenant of their fathers. Do ye thus repay Yahweh, O Foolish and Unwise Tribe? Is He not thy Father who Gave You Life — is it not He that made you, and by whom you Subsist?

¶ Remember the Days Of Long Ago — Consider the Years of Many Past Generations — ask thy father, and he will shew thee — ask thy elders, and they will tell thee — when God the Father assigned the nations as an inheritance to His sons — when He divided up the Sons of Adam into 70 different Clans, He established the Boundaries of the Tribes according to the Number of the 70 Sons of El. Yahweh's Inheritance was His Own Tribe — Jacob is the Lineage of His Hereditary Line. (Deut 32:3–9)

153 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, My Prophets did know that Yahweh did live upon Earth at the Morn of Creation, and this is that which is spoken of in the 9th verse of the 51st chapter of Isaiah, wherein he saith:

¶ Awake from thy sleep in the Dust O Yahweh — Awake and put on thy strength, O Thou Right Arm of El. Yea Resurrect and come forth as in Ancient Days, in generations of Old. (Isaiah 51:9; Psa 44:23)

154 ¶ And Again I Declare unto thee, the Primordial Council and Yahweh's Presidency therein is that of which My Servant David spoke in the 82nd Psalm, wherein he saith:

¶ Yahweh arises and takes the Podium in the Divine Council — He is surrounded by the gods upon whom He passes Judgment. "How Long will ye Judge UnJustly and show Partiality to the Wicked?" He enquires. "You should Defend the Poor and the Orphan and Uphold the Rights of the Oppressed and Destitute. You should Rescue the Weak and the Needy and Deliver them from the Power of the Wicked." Yet Ignorant and Uncomprehending, the gods continue to Wander in Darkness, while the Foundations of the World are Tottering, because of their Wickedness and the Evil Deeds of their Misled children. "I have said ye are gods", Declared Yahweh, "and all of you are Children of the Most High. Nevertheless ye shall die as Mortals and Decline and turn to Dust Like a Prince."

¶ Rise up Yahweh and come forth — Arise and Judge the whole World — for in the Latter Days Thou shalt Redeem all Mankind, wherefore Thou shalt Inherit all the Nations. (Psalms 82:1–8)

155 ¶ Again Yahweh's Primordial Life on Earth and his Presidency in the Divine Council, is that of which my servant David spoke in the 45th Psalm wherein he saith:

Thy Throne O Yahweh is from of Old, from the beginning of the World and Without End to Everlasting. The Royal Sceptre of thy Kingdom is a Sceptre of Justice. Thou Lovest Righteousness and Hatest Wickedness: because of this Yahweh, El Elyon hath Chosen and Anointed Thee, and Exalted Thee High above Thy Brethren in the Divine Council of His Children. (Psa 45:6–7)

156 ¶ And Now Behold, I would Instruct thee More regarding the Creation of My Children in the Spirit — for I would have thee to Understand that the Creation of My Children in the Spirit is in the Likeness of the Creation of My Children in the Flesh. And again the Creation of My Children in the Flesh, is in the Likeness of the Creation of My Children in the Spirit.

157 Therefore My Children of the Spirit Beget Children in the Spirit, even as My Children of the Flesh beget Children in the Flesh — for Like Begets Like.

158 And again I Declare unto thee, I have Power that I might Lay My Body Down, even as I also have Power that I might Take It Up Again — for all things having a Beginning May Have An End. Yea and Things Having an End May have a New Beginning.

159 Wherefore I did lay My body down that I might give birth to My Spirit Children in their 1st Estate — and afterwards I was Resurrected from Dust that I might become the Father of My Children in the Flesh in their 2nd Estate.

160 Therefore there is the Resurrection from Dust, that ye might take up a former Possession — even as there is also the Resurrection by Birth, that ye might be Born Again into another Life or upon a Higher World.

161 And Now Behold I Declare unto thee: Worlds without Number have I Created — and Worlds without number have I Lived and Dwelt upon, for this is My Work and My Glory, that I might bring to pass the Immortality and Eternal Life of My Children.

162 ¶ And again I Affirm unto thee, My Firstborn Son in the Spirit, Became the Father of Mine Elect Seed in the Spirit, even as He also Became the Father of Mine Elect Seed in the Flesh — wherefore was My Beloved both the Father and the Son, for He was My Beloved Son from the Beginning, even as He was also the Father of Mine Elect Seed.

163 And this is that which is spoken of by the Prophet in the 93rd section of the Doctrine & Covenants, wherein My Beloved Saith:

> I was in the Beginning with the Father, and am the Firstborn — and all those who are Begotten through Me are Partakers of the Glory of the Same, and are the Church of the Firstborn. (D&C 93:21–22)

164 And Now Behold I Declare Unto thee, the Church of the Firstborn is My Church, yea even the Church of God the Father. And Again, The Church of the Firstborn is also the Church of Mine Elect Seed — for Mine Elect Seed are Mine Heirs, yea even Joint Heirs with My Beloved Son, and for this cause shall they Inherit all things.

165 Wherefore Mine Elect Seed are My Firstborn Sons and Daughters, and My Firstborn Sons and Daughters are they who are the Church of the Firstborn. Wherefore they shall Inherit all that I have — for in My Kingdom are many Mansions and they are those for whom a Mansion is Prepared.

More Regarding Cain & the Children of Cain & Satan and Baal

166 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee, after the Birth of Seth, then did Cain again attempt to Usurp the Birthright.

167 Wherefore did he also assume the name of Seth, even as the descendants of Cain did assume the names of Seth's Birthright Heirs.

168 Wherefore Cain was known unto the Egyptians as Seth, for Cain became a father unto the Egyptians, and they did worship him as one of their gods.

169 Yea and he was also known unto them as "Set", and also as "Sethun", which is "Satan".

170 Wherefore did the Egyptians worship Satan, and he was unto them a god of Darkness and Evil — even that god of Wickedness who was from Beneath, that did Devour the Souls of Men.

171 Yea and he was also a Beast unto them, for it was known by the Egyptians that Satan was half Reptile and half Human.

172 And during the time of their captivity in Egypt, the children of Israel knew it — wherefore was Cain known by the name of Satan among the children of Mine Elect.

173 And again, among the Canaanites was Set or Satan known as Baal or Baalzebub — wherefore is he spoken of in the New Testament as Beelzebub —

174 And for this cause did My Prophets execute vengeance upon the prophets of Baal — for I would not that Satan should be Worshiped in that land that I did give unto Jacob and his children.

A More Complete Account of Genesis Chapter Four

175 ¶ And now Behold I Declare unto thee: In the Beginning things were on this wise: Sammael Propositioned Lilith and she accepted, and she did conceive and bare Cain — and Cain looked like those who live above ground, and not like those who dwell beneath.

176 ¶ Yea and I knew My Beloved wife Eve, and she Conceived and bore

unto Me Abel, which being interpreted is "My Father is El".

177 And Eve Exclaimed, My Lord El has given Me Yahweh for a Manchild, for surely Yahweh is Incarnate in My Son.

178 And Abel was My Firstborn, and he was My Beloved Son and My Foreordained Child of Promise. Yea and he was also a Keeper of Sheep, and "the Good Shepherd" —

179 But Cain was a tiller of the ground, and he did Worship that which his own hands had made. Yea and he did also Worship Wickedness, for Sammael did Tutor Cain in all the ways of Evil.

180 ¶ And in process of time it became that day that I should confirm the Foreordaination of My Firstborn — and it was in the beginning of Spring, in the first month of the year, which is Nissan. Wherefore Sammael put it into the heart of Cain, that he might make an offering unto Me.

181 And Cain did bring forth an offering from the fruit of the ground and it was the fruit of the labor of his hands — nevertheless he offered not his heart, nor his mind, nor his being.

182 And Cain said unto Me, accept me that I might be forgiven my former trespass, that I might be Thine Heir, yea even Thy Chosen Son, the Messiah,

183 And I will take of the Gold and Silver of this world, and through Money and the Power thereof, I will Enslave the world —

184 And through the Love of Money, and the Power thereof — and through Greed and the Power thereof, I will Buy the Hearts and Minds of all the children of men, that Not One Soul Shall Be Lost — and surely I will do it, therefore give me Thine honor.

185 ¶ And Abel did also bring forth an Offering unto Me — and he brought of the male firstborn of his flock and of the fat thereof,

186 And he did Offer up a Sacrifice unto Me — and he said unto Me: This Lamb and his Life and Blood, are even as my Being and my Life and my Blood — and even as I give this Lamb in Sacrifice unto Thee, even so do I also give Myself unto Thee, together with my Life and my Blood.

187 And in Life I shall Serve Thee — and in Death I shall offer up My Life as a Sacrifice and a Propitiation for the Sin and Redemption of Thy Children.

188 And through Love and Kindness I shall lead Thy Children forth into that Path that leads unto Eternal Life and back again into Thy Presence.

189 Wherefore I offer up my Life and I give myself into Thy hands as a Sacrifice unto Thee, that I might be the Lamb Slain from the Foundation of the World — that I might fulfill the calling of my Foreordained Appointment unto Thee.

190 Wherefore O Holy Father, do with me as Thou wilt, for my Life is in Thy hands and the Glory be Thine Forever.

191 ¶ And Now Behold I Declare unto thee: I had regard unto Abel and unto his Offering, for he was My Firstborn and My Beloved Son and

My Chosen Heir from the Beginning. Yea and he was Good even as Cain was Evil.

192 And again I had not regard unto Cain and his offering, for he was not My Son and he was Evil by Nature.

193 Wherefore Cain was wroth, and his countenance fell — and he thought that through Murder and Trechery he might yet Prevail and become Lord over all the Earth — yea even Christ the Messiah, the Savior of the World.

194 ¶ And when I saw it, I said unto Cain: Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If ye had done Well in thy Former Estate, ye might in a measure have been accepted.

195 But thou doest Not Well, and even as I Rejected thee Then, even so I also Reject thee Now — wherefore Sammael is at the door, and his desire is for thee — yea and he shall have thee, for thou art even now his son — and as for thy Dominion in the end, thou shalt rule over him, for Patricide is the way of Devils.

196 ¶ And as for Abel, He is My Beloved Son and My Firstborn Son and My Chosen Heir from the Beginning. Wherefore shall he also be the Messiah and the Saviour of the World — and the King of all Kings and the Lord of all Lords.

197 Therefore thy Desire shall be to him, for he shall Rule over thee, and over all the Earth, and over all things which therein are. Wherefore ye ought to turn unto Abel and submit thyself unto him, for all the Earth shall be given unto him for an Inheritance.

198 Yet thou mayest Choose for thyself, for I have given unto all their agency — yet in thy Judgment, ye shall Inherit the Consequences of thy Acts, and the Fruit of thy Choices.

199 Wherefore if ye should go forward in thy Rebellion, in thee shall be fulfilled that Curse which was put upon Sammael and his seed.

200 Wherefore there shall be Enmity between thee and My Beloved Son, and between thy seed and his seed.

201 And though unto thee and thy seed shall be given Power, that through Treachery ye might strike from Behind — yet unto My Beloved and his seed shall be given power that they might strike thee to the face — and in the latter days, My Beloved shall Destroy thee and thy Kingdom, together with all thy Malevolent seed.

202 ¶ And after this Cain was more Wroth than before, and he went out from the presence of the Lord.

203 And when he came unto Abel he talked with him, and said unto him, come let us go outside into the field, that I may talk with thee Privately — and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel and struck him from behind and Slew him.

204 And afterwards I said unto Cain, where is Abel? And Cain lied and he said: I know not — Am I Abel's keeper?

205 And then said I: What hast thou done! — the voice of Abel's Blood crieth unto Me from the ground. And

now art thou Cursed Forever from the Earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive Abel's blood from thy hand —

206 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength — wherefore a Fugitive and a Wanderer and a Vagabond — and a Devil and a father of Devils shalt thou be in the Earth.

207 And the Third Part of the Host of Heaven — yea even those Demons that followed thee in the First Estate — they shall be Wandering Spirits on Earth — and they also shall be born on Earth as thy children, and they shall be born as thy Elect Seed, and they shall be thy Elect Seed Forever.

208 And those of the Children of Men who are born on Earth and become Evil, they shall also become the Elect of thy Seed — and those who have Grievously Transgressed shall become numbered with thy Seed for a Time, and they shall be Servants in thy kingdom — and if they Repent they shall be Forgiven — and if they Repent Not, in the day of their Final Judgment they shall become thine Elect Seed Forever.

209 Wherefore ye shall fill up the Full Measure of that Cup which ye have Chosen for thyself — and in thy Judgment ye shall be Consigned to the Pit Beneath, yea even the Bowels of Hell which is Shoel, and there ye shall Reign over the Wicked.

210 Wherefore, ye shall receive in thy person the full measure of thy desire. For thou art the son of Sammael, and now ye have shed the Blood of Innocence — yea even the Blood of My Beloved Son and Chosen Heir.

211 Wherefore ye shall be the Anti-Christ — yea even the Devil of this Earth, and you and your seed shall Wander through the Nations as Vagabonds that ye might do thy Work of Treachery and Darkness.

212 For it must needs be that Offenses come, nevertheless, Woe be unto them by whom they come at that Great and Last day of Judgment.

213 ¶ And Cain said unto Me, my punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, Thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth to Dwell Beneath —

214 And from Thy face shall I be hid — and I shall be a Fugitive and a Vagabond in the earth — and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

215 ¶ Wherefore said I, whosoever slayeth Cain, Vengeance shall be taken upon him sevenfold, for it must needs be that there is a Devil on Earth, otherwise Righteousness cannot be brought to pass.

216 Yea and for this cause wast Cain born on Earth. Wherefore did I set a mark upon the forehead of Cain, lest any finding him should slay him.

217 And Cain went out from My presence and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

218 ¶ And Again I knew My Beloved Wife, yea even thy Divine Mother Eve — and she Conceived and bare unto Me another Son, and called his name Seth:

219 For My Lord El, said She, hath

appointed Me another Seed to stand in the place of Abel, whom Cain slew — yea even a Faithful Son in whose person Yahweh is Incarnate and Born Again on Earth.

220 Wherefore Yahweh was the First to Die on Earth and the First to Rise again.

221 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son and he called his name Enos — and then began the Children of God to call upon the name of Yahweh and to Worship him — for they knew that Seth was "Yahweh", and his son Enos did also bear Witness unto them —

222 For in the language of Adam, "Yahweh" signifies "He who is Perfect", or "the Perfect One", and Enos knew it, wherefore he did bear Witness unto all the Children of God that Seth was Yahweh — yea and he did bear Witness of Me also.

223 Wherefore at the beginning of the World My Children knew that Seth was My Beloved Son, and My Firstborn — and that he was Perfect, and that he was the Resurrection unto Life, and that in the Meridian of Time he would be the Messiah and the Propitiation for the Sins of My Children, and the Resurrection unto Life Eternal.

The Book of Revelations

——— II.XXXI ———

Section Two — Part Five

Regarding Sammael and Cain
&
The Beginnings of Satanism
&
Secret Combinations

———

Moses 5:18–31, 41–55; 6:15

18 And Cain Loved Satan More than God . . . . . 22 And the Lord said unto Cain: . . . . . from this time forth thou shalt be the father of his Lies; thou shalt be called Perdition; for thou wast also Before the World. 25 And it shall be said in time to come, that these Abominations were Had from Cain . . . . . .

29 And Satan said unto Cain: Swear unto me by thy Throat, and if thou tell it thou shalt Die; and Swear thy Brethren by their Heads, and by the living God, that they tell it not; for if they tell it, they shall Surely Die . . . . 30 And Satan Sware unto Cain that he would do according to his commands. And all these things were done in Secret.

31 And Cain said: Truly I am Mahan, the Master of this Great Secret, that I may Murder and get Gain. Wherefore Cain was called Master Mahan, and he Gloried in his Wickedness. . . . . .

41 And Cain was shut out from the presence of the Lord, and with his wife and many of his brethren dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. 42 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch, and he also

begat many sons and daughters. And he builded a city, and he called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch. 43 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and other sons and daughters. And Irad begat Mahujael, and other sons and daughters. And Mahujael begat Methusael, and other sons and daughters. And Methusael begat Lamech.

44 And Lamech took unto himself two wives; the name of one being Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah. . . . . 47 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah: Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech; for I have Slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt. 48 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech shall be seventy and seven fold; 49 For Lamech having entered into a Covenant with Satan, after the manner of Cain, wherein he became Master Mahan, Master of that Great Secret which was administered unto Cain by Satan; and Irad, the son of Enoch, having known their secret, began to reveal it unto the sons of Adam;

50 Wherefore Lamech, being angry, slew him, not like unto Cain, his brother Abel, for the sake of getting gain, but he slew him for the oath's sake. 51 For, from the days of Cain, there was a Secret Combination, and their Works were in the Dark, and they Knew Every Man His Brother. 52 Wherefore the Lord cursed Lamech, and his house, and all them that had Covenanted with Satan; for they kept not the Commandments of God, and it displeased God, and he Ministered Not unto them, and their Works were Abominations, and began to Spread . . . . 55 And thus the Works of Darkness began to Prevail among all the sons of men.

* * * * * *

6:15 And the children of men were numerous upon all the face of the land. And in those days Satan had Great Dominion among men, and Raged in their Hearts; and from thenceforth came Wars and Bloodshed; and a man's hand was against his own brother, in Administering Death, because of Secret Works, seeking for Power. (Moses 5:18–31, 41–55; 6:15)

Some of What the Old Testament Originally Taught Regarding Cain and the Children of Cain & Seth and the Children of Seth as Related by Josephus

———

[The name] Cain . . . when it is interpreted, signifies a possession . . . [Now Cain and Abel] were pleased with different courses of life, for Abel, the younger, was a lover of righteousness, and, believing that God was present at all his actions, he excelled in virtue; and his employment was that of a shepherd. But Cain was not only very wicked in other respects, but was wholly intent upon getting [possessions]. . . . Cain was very angry that Abel was preferred by God before him; and he slew [him.]. . . . . God therefore did not inflict the punishment [of death] upon him . . . but he made him accursed, and . . . cast him, together with his wife, out of that land. . . .

¶ *And when Cain had travelled over many countries, he, with his wife, built a city, named Nod, which is a place so called, and there he settled his abode; where also he had children. However, he did not accept of his punishment, in order to amendment, but to increase his wickedness; for*

he only aimed to procure everything that was for his own bodily pleasure, though it obliged him to be injurious to his neighbors. He augmented his household substance with much wealth, by rapine and violence; he excited his acquaintance to procure pleasures and spoils by robbery, and became a great leader of men into wicked courses. He also introduced a change in that way of simplicity wherein men lived before; and was the author of measures and weights. And whereas they lived innocently and generously while they knew nothing of such arts, he changed the world into cunning craftiness. He first of all set boundaries about lands; he built a city, and fortified it with walls, and he compelled his family to come together to it; and called that city Enoch, after the name of his eldest son Enoch.) Now Jared was the son of Enoch; whose son was Malaliel; whose son was Mathusala; whose son was Lamech; who had seventy-seven children by two wives, Silla and Ada. . . . Tubal, one of his children . . . exceeded all men in strength, and was very expert and famous in martial performances. He procured what tended to the pleasures of the body by that method; and first of all invented the art of making brass. . . . Nay, even while Adam was alive, it came to pass that the posterity of Cain became exceeding wicked, every one successively dying one after another more wicked than the former. They were intolerable in war, and vehement in robberies; and if anyone were slow to murder people, yet was he bold in his profligate behavior, in acting unjustly and doing injuries for gain.

¶ Now Adam . . . after Abel was slain, and Cain fled away on account of his murder, was solicitous for posterity, and had a vehement desire of children, he being two hundred and thirty years old; after which time he lived other seven hundred, and then died. He had indeed many other children, but Seth in particular. . . . Now this Seth, when he was brought up, and came to those years in which he could discern what was good, became a virtuous man; and as he was himself of an excellent character, so did he leave children behind him who imitated his virtues. All these proved to be of good dispositions. They also inhabited the same country without dissensions, and in a happy condition, without any misfortunes falling upon them till they died. . . .

¶ Now this posterity of Seth continued to esteem God as the Lord of the universe, and to have an entire regard to virtue, for seven generations; but in process of time they were perverted, and forsook the practices of their forefathers, and did neither pay those honors to God which were appointed them, nor had they any concern to do justice towards men. But for what degree of zeal they had formerly shown for virtue, they now showed by their actions a double degree of wickedness, whereby they made God to be their enemy (Josephus, Antiquities of the Jews, Book 1 Chapters 2 & 3)

A Revelation Regarding the Children of the Anti-Christ

Section Two — Part Five

A Revelation given to Patriarch Fred C. Collier, at La Quevedo, Old Mexico, in the month of September 2004.

And Now Regarding Sammael and Cain & the Works of their Children

1 ¶ And now regarding Sammael and Cain his son: Behold I say unto thee, Sammael was the first to Lie — yea and he did introduce Death into the world.

2 And Cain was the First to shed the Blood of Innocence and he also Lied.

3 And again, Cain and his children were the first to establish Babylon on Earth, and the first to bring about the Prostitution of the children of men through Money.

4 And the name of this first Babylon was the "City of Enoch", which City Cain did name after his son.

5 And again the Children of Cain were the first to Manufacture Music

and the First to make Evil thereof — even as they were also the first to Manufacture Brass and Iron, and the first to make Impliments of war.

6 Yea and they were also the first to Declare War that they might get gain through Pillage and Plunder — yea and that they might Shed the Blood of Innocence and Enslave the children of men.

7 And again, Cain and his Children were the first to practice Whoredom and Beastiality and Homosexuality.

8 Yea and they were also the first to Create Secret Societies and Secret Combinations, that they might get Power and Gain through Murder and Treachery — and that they might Enslave the Nations through War and through Money and the Corruption of Money and the Power thereof.

9 Wherefore Cain and his children are First and Foremost in all Evil things on Earth — and they do occupy themselves with the same, and they are Continually Busy in the Invention thereof.

10 And for this cause, from the days of Cain the world of men has become Continually Evil.

And now Regarding the Seed of Cain
&
the Elect Seed of Yahweh
&
the Lineage of the Priesthood
&
The Ancestors & Posterity
of
Noah & Shem & Ham
&
The Pure Seed of Cain, who were Given Place On the Ark

11 ¶ And now regarding the Seed of Cain and the Elect Seed of Yahweh and the Lineage of the Priesthood —

12 Behold I Declare unto thee, the lineage of the Priesthood did remain Pure on Earth from Adam to Noah — for Noah was Perfect in his Generations (Gen 6:9) as also was Shem.

13 Nevertheless Ham, the son of Noah did take unto himself a Wife of the Daughters of Cain, therefore through the Wife of Ham and her Kindred was the Pure Seed of Cain Preserved after the flood,

14 For the seed of Cain were given place on the Ark, in keeping with

all living things, each after their kind.

15 Neverthless the children of Cain were not Reckoned with the Seed of Adam, wherefore a record of their genealogy was not Preserved, save it were through the lineage of Ham, who took unto himself a wife of the daughters of Cain —

16 And for this cause was Ham and his posterity put from the Priesthood.

17 But through Shem, the Birthright Heir of Noah, was the Pure Lineage of the Priesthood and the Elect Seed of Yahweh Preserved.

Regarding The Lineage & Posterity
of
Abraham & Isaac

18 ¶ And again I declare unto thee, the Lineage of the Priesthood did remain Pure from Shem even down to Abraham, for Abraham was Perfect in his Generations (Gen 11:10–29; 20:2–16; 10:21–31; 12:6; 24:3–67; Abraham 1:2–4, 16–31), as also was Isaac his son —

19 For Abraham did marry his father's daughter by another wife, yea even Sarah — and Isaac did marry the grandaughter of his father's brother, yea even Rebekah (Gen 20:12; 22:20–23) — and all this that the Lineage of the Priesthood and the Elect Seed of Yahweh might remain Pure.

Regarding The Lineage & Posterity
of
Esau & Jacob

20 ¶ And Isaac knew his wife Rebekah and she conceived twins, and within her womb there did struggle two manner of children (Gen 25: 19–26), and from hence came Esau and Jacob, and they were Perfect in their Generations.

21 Nevertheless out of Esau and Jacob sprange two different kinds of people — for out of Jacob came the Elect Seed of Yahweh,

22 Wherefore the Priesthood and Covenant thereof continued through Jacob, and through Jacob it was passed

down through his posterity after him.

23 ¶ But out of Esau, which is Edom, sprang a mixture of the Seed of Cain, for Esau/Edom did that which is Evil, and he did Carouse with the daughters of Canaan and he did marry among the daughters of the Canaanites (Gen 26:34).

24 And Now Behold I Declare unto thee, I the Lord God have forbidden that My Seed should mix with the children of Cain (Moses 7:22 Abraham 1:21–27; Gen 10:6–20), wherefore Esau and his Posterity were put from the Covenant of the Priesthood.

25 ¶ And for this cause did Isaac and Rebekah lament the marriage of Esau (Gen 26:35; 27:46) and they did charge their son Jacob, that he not take a wife from among the daughters of Canaan (Gen 28:1), for should he do so, the House of Isaac would be put from the Covenant of the Priesthood and the Blessings thereof.

26 Wherefore Jacob was sent to Padanaram, to the house of Bethuel, Rebekah's father, that he might marry among the daughters of his mothers' Kindred. (Gen 28:2–9)

27 And he did take unto wife Leah and Rachel who were the daughters of his mother's brother Laban (Gen 29:9–29), and he did also take unto himself Bilhah and Zilpah their servants (Gen 30:1–13) and they were Perfect in their Generations.

Regarding The Lineage & Posterity
of
Joseph the Son of Jacob
&
Asenath his Wife

28 ¶ And again among the sons of Jacob, Joseph the Son of Rachel was Perfect in his Generations, as also were his sons Ephraim and Manasseh, for I the Lord God did watch over My servant Joseph —

29 For Joseph was Mine Heir, even My Firstborn, and I the Lord God did provide for him a wife in Egypt whose descent was from the Covenant Race, wherefore was Asenath the wife of Joseph Perfect in her Generations.

Regarding The Posterity
of
Judah son of Jacob

Judah Married a Canaanites
&
Begat Twins by Tamar
Wherefore
The Christ & The Anti-Christ & The Elect Seed of the Anti-Christ
Were Foreordained
To be Born on Earth in the Lineage of Judah

30 ¶ And now among the sons of Jacob, Judah the son of Leah did that which was Evil, for he took unto himself a wife from among the daughters of the Canaanites (Gen 38:1–5; 1 Chr 2:3), wherefore was the Clan of Judah separated from the house of Jacob his father.

31 And there were none of Judah's sons that were not a mixture of the seed of the Canaanites, save it were the Twins which he did beget through his daughter in law Tamar (Gen 38:12–18), and this that the Prophecy might be fulfilled, for out of Judah was to come both the Christ and the Anti-Christ.

32 Wherefore as it was with Rebekah, so also it was with Tamar, for there did struggle two manner of children within her womb. (Gen 38:27–30)

33 And the name of the First was Pharez, and the name of the Second was Zarah, and they were both Perfect in their generations.

34 Nevertheless through the lineage of Pharez would come the Christ via his stepfather Joseph, but through the lineage of Zarah would come the Elect Seed of the Anti-Christ.

Regarding the Lineage & Posterity
of
Solomon the Son of David
&
His Canaanite Wives & Concubines

35 ¶ And now behold I Declare unto thee, Solomn, the son of David was perfect in his generations, nevertheless he also did that which is evil in My sight, for he did take unto himself many Wives and Con-

cubines which I the Lord God did not give unto him.

36 Yea and he did also take unto himself Wives and Concubines from among the daughters of Cain.

37 And This is that of which is spoken of in the 11th chapter of the First Book of Kings:

But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; Of the nations concerning whichYahweh said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. (1 Kings 11:1–3)

38 And now Behold I Declare unto thee, inasmuch as the Canaanite Seed of Judah did Inbreed in the house of Judah, for this cause are they white and not black.

39 Wherefore are they as Jackels dressed in sheep's clothing, and as Tares hidden among the Wheat, and this because Judah and his descendants did marry among the daughters of Cain.

40 And this is that which I have spoken against by the mouth of My servant Malachi, wherein he saith:

¶ Judah has broken faith — a detestable thing has been done in Israel and in Jerusalem. For Judah has profaned Yahweh's beloved Sanctuary by marrying the descendants of an Alien god, yea even the daughters of Sammael. (Malachi 2:11)

41 Again I declare unto thee, the mixing of the Seed of Judah with the Seed of Cain is that of which my servant David spoke in his last words, wherein he declared the following:

1 ¶ Now these be the last words of David: "The oracle of David son of Jesse; the oracle of the man exalted by El Elyon; the man Anointed by the God of Jacob — the sweet Psalmist of Israel said: 2 'The Spirit of Yahweh spake through me, and his word was on my tongue. 3 The God of Israel spoke; the Rock of Israel said to me': 'He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. 4 And then he shall be like the light of the morning, when the sun rises in a morning without clouds, as the tender grass springs out of the earth through the sunshine after rain.'

5 ¶ "'Although my family be not so with God; yet Yahweh hath made with me an Everlasting Covenant, ordered in all things, and secured. Therefore he will bring my Salvation to Fruition, and grant me my every desire, [for he shall not leave my soul in Hell forever] (Psa 16:10; Acts 2:27). 6 But the sons of Belial [who shall be born among my descendants] shall all be thrust away like thorns into a pile, because they cannot be touched with bare hands: 7 For whoever touches Thorns must arm himself with a tool of iron, or the shaft of a spear; and when he is finished he utterly burns them with fire in the heap where they lie.'" (2 Samuel 23:1–7, KJV, NIV, NASB)

The Christ & The Anti-Christ
ForeOrdainED
To be Born in the Lineage of Judah

The Good & The Evil
To be BorN
In The House Judah

The Vagabond Jews Cursed with that same Curse
with which
Cain was Cursed

42 ¶ And Now behold I Declare unto thee, inasmuch as Judah and his Seed have intermarried with Edom and the children of Cain, for this cause shall both the Christ and the Anti-Christ Incarnate on Earth in the Lineage of Judah — for the Anti-Christ shall be born again on Earth in the latter days.

43 Wherefore it must needs be that ye shall understand that there are and shall also be those of the children of Judah who are Good, even as there are and shall also be those of the children of Judah who are Evil, and this because the Seed of the Wicked One have inbred with the house of Judah.

44 Wherefore the Wicked Seed of Judah are even as Whited Sepulchres, and as Jackels dressed in Sheeps Clothing and as Tares Hidden among the Wheat — nevertheless ye shall know them by their Fruits, and by their Works ye can understand them.

45 And now Behold, the Good and Evil of Judah is that of which I have spoken by the mouth My Servant Jeremiah wherein I have Declared:

¶ Yahweh shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of Yahweh, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. Then said Yahweh unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. Again the word of Yahweh came unto me, saying, Thus saith Yahweh, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am Yahweh: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith Yahweh, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt: And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt [i.e. the hurt of the nations], to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

* * * * * *

Know that thus saith Yahweh of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; Thus saith Yahweh of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to *all the kingdoms of the earth,* to be a curse [unto the nations because of their Wickedness], and [to be] an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them: Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith Yahweh, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith Yahweh. (Jeremiah 24:1–10; 29:16–19)

44 And Now Behold I Declare unto thee, because of their Wickedness have I cursed the Canaanite Jews with that same Curse wherewith I Cursed Cain their father — that they might be Wanderers and Vagabonds —

45 Yea that they might Wander through the nations of the Earth as Vagabonds and do the works of their father — for they are the children of the Devil and the Works of their faher they will do. (John 8:38–49, 54)

46 Wherefore the Canaanite Jews are Evil Continually, and they will not Repent.

47 And this is that of which I spoke through the mouth of My servant Jeremiah, wherein I Declared:

¶ Thus saith Yahweh God of Israel . . . . . Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive. . . . . And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity . . . . Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the Leopard his spots? then may ye also do Good, that are accustomed to do Evil. Therefore will I Scatter Them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness. This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith Yahweh (Jeremiah 13:12, 19–25)

* * * * * *

The Book of Revelations

—— II:XXXVII ——

Section Two — Part Six

The Prophetic Epilogue of The United States of America as Foretold in The Book of Mormon

---

2 Nephi 1:1–12

1 And now it came to pass that after I, Nephi, had made an end of teaching my brethren, our father, Lehi, also spake many things unto them, and rehearsed unto them, how great things the Lord had done for them in bringing them out of the land of Jerusalem. . . . . 3 And he also spake unto them concerning the Land of Promise, which they had obtained — how merciful the Lord had been in warning us that we should flee out of the land of Jerusalem. 4 For, behold, said he, I have seen a vision, in which I know that Jerusalem is destroyed; and had we remained in Jerusalem we should also have perished. 5 But, said he, notwithstanding our afflictions, we have obtained a Land of Promise, a Land which is Choice above all other lands; a Land which the Lord God hath Covenanted with me should be a land for the Inheritance of my Seed. Yea, the Lord hath Covenanted

this Land unto me, and to my children Forever, and also all those who should be Led out of other countries by the Hand of the Lord.

6 Wherefore, I, Lehi, Prophesy according to the workings of the Spirit which is in me, that there shall None come into this Land save they shall be brought by the Hand of the Lord. 7 Wherefore, this Land is Consecrated unto him whom he shall bring. And if it so be that they shall Serve Him according to the Commandments which he hath given, it shall be a land of Liberty unto them; wherefore, they shall Never be brought Down into Captivity; if so, it shall be because of Iniquity; for if Iniquity shall abound Cursed shall be the Land for their Sakes, but unto the Righteous it shall be blessed forever.

8 And behold, it is wisdom that this Land should be kept as yet from the knowledge of other nations; for behold, many nations would overrun the land, that there would be no place for an Inheritance. 9 Wherefore, I, Lehi, have Obtained a Promise, that inasmuch as those whom the Lord God shall bring out of the land of Jerusalem shall keep his Commandments, they shall Prosper upon the Face of this Land; and they shall be Kept from all other nations, that they may Possess this Land unto Themselves. And if it so be that they shall keep his Commandments they shall be Blessed upon the Face of this Land, and there shall be None to Molest Them, nor to Take Away the Land of their Inheritance; and they shall Dwell Safely Forever.

10 But behold, When the Time Cometh that they shall Dwindle in Unbelief, After they have Received so Great Blessings from the hand of the Lord . . . having been brought by his Infinite Goodness into this Precious Land of promise—behold, I say, if the day shall come that they will Reject the Holy One of Israel, THE TRUE MESSIAH, THEIR REDEEMER AND THEIR GOD, behold, the Judgments of him that is just shall rest upon them. 11 Yea, he will bring Other Nations unto them, and he will give unto them Power, and he will take away from them the Lands of their Possessions, and he will cause them to be Scattered and Smitten. 12 Yea, as one generation passeth to another there shall be Bloodsheds, and great Visitations among them . . . . (2 Nephi 1:1–12)

2 Nephi 26:7, 10–11, 14–23

7 O the pain, and the anguish of my soul for the loss of the slain of my people! For I, Nephi, have seen it, and it well nigh consumeth me before the presence of the Lord; but I must cry unto my God: THY WAYS ARE JUST. 10 . . . for the reward of their pride and their foolishness they shall reap DESTRUCTION; for because they yield unto the Devil and choose WORKS OF DARKNESS Rather than Light, therefore they must go down to Hell. 11 For

the Spirit of the Lord will not always strive with man. And when the Spirit Ceaseth to Strive with Man then cometh speedy Destruction . . . .

14 But behold, I prophesy unto you concerning the last days; concerning the days when the Lord God shall bring these things forth unto the children of men. After my seed and the seed of my brethren shall have dwindled in unbelief, and shall have been smitten by the Gentiles . . . . 17 For thus saith the Lord God: They shall write the things which shall be done among them, and they shall be written and sealed up in a book . . . . 19 And it shall come to pass, that those who have dwindled in unbelief shall be smitten by the Hand of the Gentiles.

20 And the Gentiles are Lifted Up in the Pride of their Eyes, and have Stumbled, because of the greatness of their Stumbling Block . . . . 22 And there are also ***Secret Combinations****, even as in Times of Old, according to the Combinations of the Devil, for he is the* ***Founder*** *of all these things; yea, the Founder of Murder, and Works of Darkness; yea, and he leadeth them by the neck with a flaxen cord, until he bindeth them with his strong cords forever. 23 For behold, my beloved brethren, I say unto you that the Lord God Worketh Not In Darkness. (2 Nephi 26:7, 10–11, 14–17, 19–20, 22–23)*

Alma 37:13, 21–32

13 O remember, remember, my son Helaman, how strict are the commandments of God. And he said: If ye will Keep My Commandments ye shall prosper in the land — but if ye keep not his commandments ye shall be Cut Off From His Presence. . . . . .

21 And now, I will speak unto you concerning those twenty-four plates, that ye keep them, that the Mysteries and the Works of Darkness, and their Secret Works, or the Secret Works of those people who have been destroyed, may be made manifest unto this people; yea, all their Murders, and Robbings, and their Plunderings, and all their Wickedness and Abominations, may be made manifest unto this people; yea, and that ye preserve these interpreters. 22 For behold, the Lord saw that his people began to Work in Darkness, yea, work Secret Murders and Abominations; therefore the Lord said, if they did not repent ***They Should Be Destroyed*** *from off the face of the earth.*

23 And the Lord said: I will prepare unto my servant Gazelem, a stone, which shall shine forth in darkness unto light, that I may discover unto my people who serve me, that I may discover unto them the works of their brethren, yea, their Secret Works, their Works of Darkness, and their ***Wickedness*** *and* ***Abominations****. 24 And now, my son, these interpreters were prepared that the word of God might be fulfilled, which he spake,*

saying: 25 I will bring forth out of darkness unto light all their Secret Works and their Abominations; and except they repent I will Destroy Them from off the face of the earth; and I will bring to light all their Secrets and Abominations, unto every nation that shall hereafter possess the land. And now, my son, we see that they did not repent; Therefore They Have Been Destroyed, and thus far the word of God has been fulfilled; yea, their ***Secret Abominations*** *have been brought out of darkness and made known unto us.*

27 And now, my son, I command you that ye retain all their Oaths, and their Covenants, and their Agreements in their Secret Abominations; yea, and all their Signs and their Wonders ye shall Keep From This People, that they know them not, lest peradventure they should fall into darkness also and be destroyed. 28 For behold, there is a Curse Upon All This Land, that Destruction shall come upon all those Workers of Darkness, according to the power of God, When They are Fully Ripe; therefore I desire that this people might not be Destroyed.

29 Therefore ye shall keep these Secret Plans of their Oaths and their Covenants from this people, and only their Wickedness and their Murders and their Abominations shall ye make known unto them; and ye shall teach them to Abhor such Wickedness and Abominations and Murders; and ye shall also teach them that these people were Destroyed on Account of their Wickedness and Abominations and their Murders. 30 For behold, they Murdered All the Prophets of the Lord who came among them to declare unto them concerning their iniquities; and the blood of those whom they murdered did cry unto the Lord their God for Vengeance upon those who were their Murderers; and thus the judgments of God did come upon these Workers of Darkness and Secret Combinations. 31 Yea, and cursed be the land forever and ever Unto Those Workers of Darkness and ***Secret Combinations****, even unto Destruction, Except they Repent before they are fully ripe.*

32 And now, my son, remember the words which I have spoken unto you; trust not those Secret Plans unto this people, but Teach Them an Everlasting Hatred Against Sin and Iniquity. (Alma 37:13, 21–32)

Helaman 6:25–30

25 Now behold, it is these secret oaths and covenants which Alma commanded his son should not go forth unto the world, lest they should be a means of bringing down the people unto destruction. 26 Now behold, those Secret Oaths and Covenants did not come forth unto Gadianton from the records which were delivered unto Helaman; but behold, they were put into the heart of Gadianton by that same being who did entice

our first parents to partake of the forbidden fruit — 27 Yea, that same being who did plot with Cain, that if he would murder his brother Abel it should not be known unto the world. And he did plot with Cain and his followers from that time forth.

28 And also it is that same being who put it into the hearts of the people to build a tower sufficiently high that they might get to heaven. And it was that same being who led on the people who came from that tower into this land; who spread the works of darkness and abominations over all the face of the land, until he dragged the people down to an entire destruction, and to an everlasting hell.

29 Yea, it is that same being who put it into the heart of Gadianton to still carry on the work of darkness, and of secret murder; and he has brought it forth from the beginning of man even down to this time. 30 And behold, it is he who is the author of all sin. And behold, he doth carry on his works of darkness and secret murder, and doth hand down their plots, and their oaths, and their covenants, and their plans of awful wickedness, from generation to generation according as he can get hold upon the hearts of the children of men. (Helaman 6:25–30)

Ether 8:13–25

13 And it came to pass that Akish gathered in unto the house of Jared all his kinsfolk, and said unto them: Will ye swear unto me that ye will be faithful unto me in the thing which I shall desire of you? 14 And it came to pass that they all sware unto him, by the God of heaven, and also by the heavens, and also by the earth, and by their heads, that whoso should vary from the assistance which Akish desired should lose his head; and whoso should divulge whatsoever thing Akish made known unto them, the same should lose his life. 15 And it came to pass that thus they did agree with Akish.

And Akish did administer unto them the oaths which were given by them of old who also sought power, which had been handed down even from Cain, who was a murderer from the beginning. 16 And they were kept up by the power of the Devil to administer these Oaths unto the people, to keep them in darkness, to help such as sought power to gain power, and to murder, and to plunder, and to lie, and to commit all manner of wickedness and whoredoms. 17 And it was the daughter of Jared who put it into his heart to search up these things of old; and Jared put it into the heart of Akish; wherefore, Akish administered it unto his kindred and friends, leading them away by fair promises to do whatsoever thing he desired.

18 And it came to pass that they formed a Secret Combination, even as they of old; which Combination is most Abominable and Wicked above all,

in the sight of God; 19 For the Lord Worketh Not In Secret Combinations, neither doth he will that man should shed blood, but in all things hath forbidden it, from the beginning of man. 20 And now I, Moroni, do not write the manner of their oaths and combinations, for it hath been made known unto me that they are had among all people, and they are had among the Lamanites. 21 And they have caused the destruction of this people of whom I am now speaking, and also the destruction of the people of Nephi. 22 And whatsoever nation shall uphold such Secret Combinations, to get Power and Gain, until they shall Spread Over the Nation, behold, they shall be Destroyed; for the Lord will not suffer that the blood of his saints, which shall be shed by them, shall always cry unto him from the ground for vengeance upon them and yet he avenge them not.

23 Wherefore, O ye Gentiles, it is wisdom in God that these things should be shown unto you, that thereby ye may repent of your sins, and suffer not that these Murderous Combinations shall get above you, which are built up to get Power and Gain — and the work, yea, even the Work of Destruction Come Upon you, yea, even the Sword of the Justice of the Eternal God shall fall upon you, to your Overthrow and Destruction if ye shall suffer these things to be.

24 Wherefore, the Lord commandeth you, when ye shall see these things come among you that ye shall Awake to a Sense of your Awful Situation, because of this Secret Combination Which Shall Be Among You; or wo be unto it, because of the blood of them who have been slain; for they cry from the dust for Vengeance upon it, and also upon those who built it up. 25 For it cometh to pass that whoso buildeth it up seeketh to Overthrow the Freedom of All Lands, Nations, and Countries; and it bringeth to pass the Destruction of All People, for it is built up by the Devil, who is the father of all lies; even that same liar who beguiled our first parents, yea, even that same liar who hath caused man to commit murder from the beginning; who hath hardened the hearts of men that they have murdered the prophets, and stoned them, and cast them out from the beginning. (Ether 8:13–25)

Ether 2:6–12; 13:2

6 And it came to pass that they did travel in the wilderness, and did build barges, in which they did cross many waters, being directed continually by the hand of the Lord. 7 And the Lord would not suffer that they should stop beyond the sea in the wilderness, but he would that they should come forth even unto the Land of Promise, which was choice above all other lands, which the Lord God had Preserved for a Righteous People. 8 And he had sworn in his wrath unto the brother of Jared, that ***Whoso***

***should Possess this Land of Promise**, from that time Henceforth and Forever, **should Serve him**, the True and Only God, or they should be* **Swept Off** *when the Fulness of his Wrath should Come Upon Them.*

*9 And now, we can behold the Decrees of God concerning this Land, that it is a Land of Promise; and **Whatsoever Nation shall Possess it shall Serve God**, or they shall be Swept Off when the Fulness of his Wrath shall Come Upon Them. And the Fulness of his Wrath cometh upon them when they are Ripened in Iniquity. 10 For behold, this is a Land which is Choice Above All Other Lands; wherefore he that doth possess it shall Serve God or shall be Swept Off; for it is the **Everlasting Decree of God**. And it is not Until the Fulness of Iniquity among the Children of the Land, that they are Swept Off.*

11 And this cometh unto you, O ye Gentiles, that ye may Know the Decrees of God — that ye may Repent, and Not Continue in your Iniquities Until the Fulness Come, that ye may not bring down the Fulness of the Wrath of God **Upon You** *as the Inhabitants of the Land have Hitherto Done.*

*12 Behold, this is a Choice Land, and Whatsoever Nation shall Possess it shall be Free from Bondage, and from Captivity, and from All Other Nations Under Heaven, **If They Will But Serve The God Of The Land**, who is Jesus Christ, who hath been manifested by the things which we have written. . . . . 13:2 For . . . after the waters [of the flood] had receded from off the face of this land, it became a Choice Land above All Other Lands, a Chosen Land of the Lord; wherefore the Lord would have that all men should Serve Him who Dwell Upon the Face Thereof; (Ether 2:6–12; 13:2)*

The Prophetic Epilogue of The Churches of the Gentiles & The Restored Church as Foretold in The Book of Mormon & Scripture

---

1st Nephi chapter 13:1–20, 24, 30–33

1 And it came to pass that the angel spake unto me, saying: Look! And I looked and beheld many nations and kingdoms. 2 And the angel said unto me: What beholdest thou? And I said: I behold many nations and kingdoms. 3 And he said unto me: These are the nations and kingdoms of the Gentiles.

4 And it came to pass that I saw among the nations of the Gentiles the formation of a great church. 5 And the angel said unto me: Behold the formation of a church which is Most Abominable above all other churches, which slayeth the saints of God, yea, and tortureth them and bindeth them down, and yoketh them with a yoke of iron, and bringeth them down into captivity.

6 And it came to pass that I beheld this Great and Abominable Church; and I saw the Devil *that he was the founder of it. 7 And I also saw gold, and silver, and silks, and scarlets, and fine-twined linen, and all manner of precious clothing; and I saw many harlots. 8 And the angel spake unto me, saying: Behold the gold, and the silver, and the silks, and the scarlets, and the fine-twined linen, and the precious clothing, and the harlots, are the desires of this Great and Abominable Church. 9 And also for the praise of the world do they destroy the saints of God, and bring them down into captivity.*

10 And it came to pass that I looked and beheld many waters; and they divided the Gentiles from the seed of my brethren. 11 And it came to pass that the angel said unto me: Behold the wrath of God is upon the seed of thy brethren.

12 And I looked and beheld a man among the Gentiles, who was separated from the seed of my brethren by the many waters; and I beheld the Spirit of God, that it came down and wrought upon the man; and he went forth upon the many waters, even unto the seed of my brethren, who were in the promised land. 13 And it came to pass that I beheld the Spirit of God, that it wrought upon other Gentiles; and they went forth out of captivity, upon the many waters. 14 And it came to pass that I beheld many multitudes of the Gentiles upon the Land of Promise; and I beheld the wrath of God, that it was upon the seed of my brethren; and they were scattered before the Gentiles and were smitten.

15 And I beheld the Spirit of the Lord, that it was upon the Gentiles, and they did prosper and obtain the land for their inheritance; and I beheld that they were white, and exceedingly fair and beautiful, like unto my people before they were slain. 16 And it came to pass that I, Nephi, beheld that the Gentiles who had gone forth out of captivity did humble themselves before the Lord; and the power of the Lord was with them.

17 And I beheld that their mother Gentiles were gathered together upon the waters, and upon the land also, to battle against them. 18 And I beheld that the power of God was with them, and also that the wrath of God was upon all those that were gathered together against them to battle. 19 And I, Nephi, beheld that the Gentiles that had gone out of captivity were delivered by the power of God out of the hands of all other nations.

20 And it came to pass that I, Nephi, beheld that they did prosper in the land . . . . 24, 30–32 And the angel of the Lord said unto me: . . . . thou seest that the Lord God will not suffer that the Gentiles . . . . shall forever remain in that awful state of blindness, which thou beholdest they are in, because of the plain and most precious parts of the gospel of the Lamb which have been kept back by that Abominable Church, whose formation thou hast seen.

33 Wherefore saith the Lamb of God: I will be merciful unto the Gentiles . . . . in that day, insomuch that I will bring forth unto them, in mine own power, much of my gospel, which shall be plain and precious, saith the Lamb. (1 Nephi 13:1– 20, 24, 30–33)

1st Nephi chapter 14:1–17

1 And it shall come to pass, that if the Gentiles shall hearken unto the Lamb of God in that day that he shall manifest himself unto them in word, and also in power, in very deed, unto the taking away of their stumbling blocks — 2 And [if they] harden not their hearts against the Lamb of God, they shall be numbered among the seed of thy father; yea, they shall be numbered among the house of Israel [yea even the children of Ephraim, and]; and they shall be a blessed people upon the promised land forever; they shall be no more brought down into captivity; and the house of Israel shall no more be confounded.

3 And that great pit, which hath been digged for them by that great and abominable church, which was founded by the Devil and his children, that he might lead away the souls of men down to hell — yea, that great pit which hath been digged for the Destruction of men shall be filled by those who digged it, unto their utter destruction, saith the Lamb of God; not the destruction of the soul, save it be the casting of it into that hell which hath no end. 4 For behold, this is according to the captivity of the devil, and also according to the justice of God, upon all those who will work Wickedness and Abomination before him.

5 And it came to pass that the angel spake unto me, Nephi, saying: Thou hast beheld that if the Gentiles repent it shall be well with them; and thou also knowest concerning the covenants of the Lord unto the house of Israel; and thou also hast heard that whoso repenteth not must perish.

6 Therefore, wo be unto the Gentiles if it so be that they harden their hearts against the Lamb of God. 7 For the time cometh, saith the Lamb of God, that I will work a great and a marvelous work among the children of men; a work which shall be everlasting, either on the one hand or on the other — either to the convincing of them unto peace and Life Eternal, or unto the deliverance of them to the hardness of their hearts and the blindness of their minds unto their being brought down into captivity, and also into destruction, both temporally and spiritually, according to the captivity of the devil, of which I have spoken.

8 And it came to pass that when the angel had spoken these words, he said unto me: Rememberest thou the Covenants of the Father unto the House of Israel? I said unto him, Yea. 9 And it came to pass that he said unto me: Look, and behold that GREAT AND ABOMINABLE CHURCH, which

is the Mother of Abominations, whose founder is the Devil. 10 And he said unto me Behold there are save two churches only; the one is the church of the Lamb of God, and the other is the church of the Devil; wherefore, whoso belongeth not to the church of the Lamb of God, belongeth to that great church which is the Mother of Abominations; and she is the whore of all the earth.

11 And it came to pass that I looked and beheld the whore of all the earth, and she sat upon many waters; and she had dominion over all the earth, among all nations, kindreds, tongues, and people. 12 And it came to pass that I beheld the church of the Lamb of God, and its numbers were few, because of the wickedness and abominations of the whore who sat upon many waters; nevertheless, I beheld that the church of the Lamb, who were the saints of God, were also upon all the face of the earth; and their dominions upon the face of the earth were small, because of the wickedness of the great whore whom I saw.

13 And it came to pass that I beheld that the great Mother of Abominations did gather together multitudes upon the face of all the earth, among all the nations of the Gentiles, to fight against the Lamb of God. 14 And it came to pass that I, Nephi, beheld the power of the Lamb of God, that it descended upon the Saints of the church of the Lamb, and upon the Covenant People of the Lord, who were scattered upon all the face of the earth; and they were armed with righteousness and with the power of God in great glory.

15 And it came to pass that I beheld that the wrath of God was poured out upon that Great and Abominable Church, insomuch that there were wars and rumors of wars among all the nations and kindreds of the earth. 16 And as there began to be wars and rumors of wars among all the nations which belonged to the Mother of Abominations, the angel spake unto me, saying: Behold, the Wrath of God is upon the Mother of Harlots; and behold, thou seest all these things —

17 And when the day cometh that the wrath of God is poured out upon the mother of harlots, which is the Great and Abominable Church Of All The Earth, whose founder is the Devil, then, at that day, the Work of the Father shall commence, in preparing the way for the fulfilling of his Covenants, which he hath made to his people who are of the House of Israel. (1 Nephi 14:1–17)

2 Nephi 27:1– 5, 23

But, behold, in the last days, or in the days of the Gentiles — yea, behold All the Nations of the Gentiles and also the Jews, both those who shall come upon this land and those who shall be upon other lands, yea,

even Upon All the Lands of the Earth, behold, they will be Drunken with Iniquity and all manner of Abominations — And when that day shall come they shall be Visited of the Lord of Hosts, with thunder and with earthquake, and with a great noise, and with storm, and with tempest, and with the flame of devouring fire.

And all the nations that fight against Zion, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision; yea, it shall be unto them, even as unto a hungry man which dreameth, and behold he eateth but he awaketh and his soul is empty; or like unto a thirsty man which dreameth, and behold he drinketh but he awaketh and behold he is faint, and his soul hath appetite; yea, even so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against Mount Zion.

For behold, all ye that doeth iniquity, stay yourselves and wonder, for ye shall cry out, and cry; yea, ye shall be drunken but not with wine, ye shall stagger but not with strong drink. For behold, the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep. For behold, ye have closed your eyes, and ye have rejected the prophets; and your rulers, and the seers hath he covered because of your iniquity. . . . . [for] I work not among the children of men save it be according to their faith. (2 Nephi 27:1–5, 23)

2 Nephi 28:1–32

And now, behold, my brethren, I have spoken unto you, according as the Spirit hath constrained me; wherefore, I know that they must surely come to pass. And the things which shall be written out of the book shall be of great worth unto the children of men, and especially unto our seed, which is a remnant of the house of Israel. For it shall come to pass in that day that the churches which are built up, and not unto the Lord, when the one shall say unto the other: Behold, I, I am the Lord's; and the others shall say: I, I am the Lord's; and thus shall every one say that hath built up churches, and not unto the Lord — And they shall contend one with another; and their priests shall contend one with another, and they shall teach with their learning, and deny the Holy Ghost, which giveth utterance. 5 And they deny the power of God, the Holy One of Israel; and they say unto the people: Hearken unto us, and hear ye our precept; for behold there is no God today, for the Lord and the Redeemer hath done his work, and he hath given his power unto men; 6 Behold, hearken ye unto my precept; if they shall say there is a miracle wrought by the hand of the Lord, believe it not; for this day he is not a God of miracles; he hath done his work.

7 Yea, and there shall be many which shall say: Eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die; and it shall be well with us. 8 And there shall also be many which shall say: Eat, drink, and be merry; nevertheless, fear

God—he will justify in committing a little sin; yea, lie a little, take the advantage of one because of his words, dig a pit for thy neighbor; there is no harm in this; and do all these things, for tomorrow we die; and if it so be that we are guilty, God will beat us with a few stripes, and at last we shall be saved in the kingdom of God. 9 Yea, and there shall be many which shall teach after this manner, false and vain and foolish doctrines, and shall be puffed up in their hearts, and shall seek deep to hide their counsels from the Lord; and their works shall be in the dark. 10 And the blood of the saints shall cry from the ground against them. 11 Yea, they have all gone out of the way; they have become corrupted. 12 Because of pride, and because of false teachers, and false doctrine, their churches have become corrupted, and their churches are lifted up; because of pride they are puffed up. 13 They rob the poor because of their fine sanctuaries; they rob the poor because of their fine clothing; and they persecute the meek and the poor in heart, because in their pride they are puffed up. 14 They wear stiff necks and high heads; yea, and because of pride, and wickedness, and abominations, and whoredoms, they have all gone astray save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men.

15 O the wise, and the learned, and the rich, that are puffed up in the pride of their hearts, and all those who preach false doctrines, and all those who commit whoredoms, and pervert the right way of the Lord, wo, wo, wo be unto them, saith the Lord God Almighty, for they shall be thrust down to hell! 16 Wo unto them that turn aside the just for a thing of naught and revile against that which is good, and say that is of no worth! For the day shall come that the Lord God will speedily visit the inhabitants of the earth; and in that day that they are fully ripe in iniquity they shall perish. 17 But behold, if the inhabitants of the earth shall repent of their wickedness and abominations they shall not be destroyed, saith the Lord of Hosts. 18 But behold, that great and abominable church, the whore of all the earth, must tumble to the earth, and great must be the fall thereof. 19 For the kingdom of the devil must shake, and they which belong to it must needs be stirred up unto repentance, or the devil will grasp them with his everlasting chains, and they be stirred up to anger, and perish;

20 For behold, at that day shall he rage in the hearts of the children of men, and stir them up to anger against that which is good. 21 And others [i.e. the Latter Day Saints] will he ***Pacify****, and Lull Them Away into* ***Carnal Security****, that they will say:* ***All is Well in Zion****; yea, Zion Prospereth, All Is Well—and thus the devil cheateth their souls, and leadeth them away carefully down to hell. 22 And behold, others he*

flattereth away, and telleth them there is no hell; and he saith unto them: I am no devil, for there is none—and thus he whispereth in their ears, until he grasps them with his awful chains, from whence there is no deliverance. 23 Yea, they are grasped with death, and hell; and death, and hell, and the devil, and all that have been seized therewith must stand before the throne of God, and be judged according to their works, from whence they must go into the place prepared for them, even a lake of fire and brimstone, which is endless torment.

24 Therefore, ***Wo Be Unto Him*** *that Is At Ease In Zion! 25* ***Wo be unto him*** *that crieth: All Is well! 26 Yea, wo be unto him that hearkeneth unto the precepts of men, and denieth the power of God, and the Gift of the Holy Ghost!*

27 Yea, wo be unto him that saith: ***We Have Received****, and we need no more! 28 And in fine, wo unto all those who Tremble, and are Angry because of the Truth of God! For behold, he that is built upon the rock Receiveth it with Gladness; and he that is built upon a sandy foundation Trembleth Lest He Shall Fall.*

29 Wo be unto him that shall say: ***We Have Received the Word of God****, and we need no more of the word of God, for We Have Enough! 30 For behold, thus saith the Lord God: I will give unto the children of men line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little; and blessed are those who Hearken unto my Precepts, and lend an ear unto my counsel, for they shall learn wisdom; for unto him that receiveth I Will Give More; and from them that shall say,* ***We Have Enough****, from them shall be Taken Away even that which they have.*

31 Cursed Is He that putteth his trust in man, or maketh Flesh His Arm, or shall Hearken unto the Precepts of Men, save their precepts shall be given by the Power of the Holy Ghost.

32 Wo be unto the Gentiles, saith the Lord God of Hosts! For notwithstanding I shall lengthen out mine arm unto them from day to day, they will deny me; nevertheless, I will be merciful unto them, saith the Lord God, if they will repent and come unto me; for mine arm is lengthened out all the day long, saith the Lord God of Hosts. (2 Nephi 28:1–32)

Doctrine & Covenants 109:60

60 Now these words, O Lord, we have spoken before thee, concerning the revelations and commandments which thou hast given unto us, Who Are ***Identified With the Gentiles****. (D&C 109:60)*

3 Nephi 16:10–15:

And thus Commandeth the Father that I should say unto you: At that day when the [believing] Gentiles [i.e. the Latter-day Saints] shall Sin Against my Gospel, and shall Reject the Fulness of my Gospel, and shall be lifted up in the Pride of their Hearts above all Nations, and above all the people of the whole earth, and shall be filled with all manner of Lyings, and of Deceits, and of Mischiefs, and all manner of Hypocrisy, and Murders, and Priestcrafts, and Whoredoms, and of Secret Abominations; and if they shall do all those things, and shall Reject the Fulness of My Gospel, ***behold, saith the Father****, I will Bring the Fulness of My Gospel From Among Them.*

And then will I remember My Covenant which I have made unto My People, O House of Israel, and I Will Bring My Gospel Unto Them. And I will show unto thee, O House of Israel, that the Gentiles shall not have power over you; but I will Remember My Covenant unto you, O house of Israel, and Ye Shall Come Unto the Knowledge of the Fulness of My Gospel.

But if the Gentiles will ***Repent*** *and* ***Return Unto Me****,* ***saith the Father****, behold they shall be numbered among my people, O house of Israel. And I will not suffer my people, who are of the house of Israel, to go through among them, and Tread Them Down,* ***saith the Father****.*

But if they Will Not Turn Unto Me, and hearken unto My Voice, I will suffer them, yea, I will suffer my people, O house of Israel, that they shall go through among them, and shall Tread Them Down, and they shall be As ***Salt That Hath Lost Its Savor****, which is Thenceforth Good For Nothing but to be Cast Out, and to be Trodden Under Foot of My People, O house of Israel. (3 Nephi 16:10–15)*

Doctrine & Covenants 101:39–40

39 When men are called unto Mine Everlasting Gospel, and ***Covenant with an Everlasting Covenant****, they are accounted as the* ***Salt of the Earth*** *and the* ***Savor of Men****; 40 They are called to be the Savor of Men; therefore, if that salt of the earth lose its savor, behold, it is Thenceforth Good For Nothing only to be Cast Out and Trodden Under the Feet of Men. (D&C 101:39–40)*

Mormon 8:12–14, 27–41:

Behold, I am Moroni . . . . 14 And I am the same who hideth up this record unto the Lord . . . . . 26 And no one need say they shall not come, for they surely shall, for the Lord hath spoken it . . . . 27 And it shall come in a day when the blood of saints shall cry unto the Lord, because of Secret

Combinations and the Works of Darkness. 28 Yea, it shall come in a day when the power of God shall be denied, and churches become defiled and lifted up in the pride of their hearts; yea, even in a day when leaders of churches and teachers shall rise in the pride of their hearts, even to the envying of them who belong to their churches.

29 Yea, it shall come in a day when there shall be heard of fires, and tempests, and vapors of smoke in foreign lands; 30 And there shall also be heard of wars, rumors of wars, and earthquakes in divers places. 31 Yea, it shall come in a day when there shall be great pollutions upon the face of the earth; there shall be murders, and robbing, and lying, and deceivings, and whoredoms, and all manner of abominations; when there shall be many who will say, Do this, or do that, and it mattereth not, for the Lord will uphold such at the last day. But wo unto such for they are in the gall of bitterness and in the bonds of iniquity.

32 Yea, it shall come in a day when there shall be churches built up that shall say: Come unto me, and for your money you shall be forgiven of your sins.

33 O ye wicked and perverse and stiffnecked people, why have ye built up churches unto yourselves to get gain? Why have ye transfigured the holy word of God, that ye might bring damnation upon your souls? Behold, look ye unto the revelations of God; for behold, the time cometh at that day when all these things must be fulfilled.

34 Behold, the Lord hath shown unto me great and marvelous things concerning that which must shortly come, at that day when these things shall come forth among you. 35 Behold, I speak unto you as if ye were present, and yet ye are not. But behold, Jesus Christ hath shown you unto me, and I know your doing. 36 And I know that ye do walk in the pride of your hearts; and there are none save a few only who do not lift themselves up in the pride of their hearts, unto the wearing of very fine apparel, unto envying, and strifes, and malice, and persecutions, and all manner of iniquities; and your churches, yea, even every one, have become polluted because of the pride of your hearts. 37 For behold, ye do love money, and your substance, and your fine apparel, and the adorning of your churches, more than ye love the poor and the needy, the sick and the afflicted.

38 O ye Pollutions, ye Hypocrites, ye teachers, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, Why have ye Polluted the Holy Church of God? Why are ye ashamed to take upon you the name of Christ? Why do ye not think that greater is the value of an endless happiness than that misery which never died — because of the praise of the world? 39 Why do ye adorn yourselves with that which hath no life, and yet suffer the hungry, and the needy, and the naked, and the sick and the afflicted to pass by you

and notice them not? 40 Yea, why do ye build up your Secret Abominations to get gain, and cause that widows should mourn before the Lord, and also orphans to mourn before the Lord, and also the blood of their fathers and their husbands to cry unto the Lord from the ground, for vengeance upon your heads? 41 Behold, the Sword of Vengeance hangeth over you; and the time soon cometh that he avengeth the blood of the saints upon you, for he will not suffer their cries any longer. (Mormon 8:12–14, 27–41)

Doctrine & Covenants 1:1–16, 31–38

1 Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the voice of him who dwells on high, and whose eyes are upon all men; yea, verily I say: Hearken ye people from afar; and ye that are upon the islands of the sea, listen together. 2 For verily the voice of the Lord is unto all men, and there is none to escape; and there is no eye that shall not see, neither ear that shall not hear, neither heart that shall not be penetrated. 3 And the rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow; for their iniquities shall be spoken upon the housetops, and their secret acts shall be revealed. 4 And the voice of warning shall be unto all people, by the mouths of my disciples, whom I have chosen in these last days. 5 And they shall go forth and none shall stay them, for I the Lord have commanded them.

6 Behold, this is mine authority, and the authority of my servants, and my preface unto the book of my commandments, which I have given them to publish unto you, O inhabitants of the earth. 7 Wherefore, fear and tremble, O ye people, for what I the Lord have decreed in them shall be fulfilled.

8 And verily I say unto you, that they who go forth, bearing these tidings unto the inhabitants of the earth, to them is power given to seal both on earth and in heaven, the unbelieving and rebellious; 9 Yea, verily, to seal them up unto the day when the wrath of God shall be poured out upon the wicked without measure — 10 Unto the day when the Lord shall come to recompense unto every man according to his work, and measure to every man according to the measure which he has measured to his fellow man.

11 Wherefore the voice of the Lord is unto the ends of the earth, that all that will hear may hear: 12 Prepare ye, prepare ye for that which is to come, for the Lord is nigh; 13 And the anger of the Lord is kindled, and his sword is bathed in heaven, and it shall fall upon the inhabitants of the earth. 14 And the arm of the Lord shall be revealed; and the day cometh that they who will not hear the voice of the Lord, neither the voice of his servants, neither give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles, shall be cut off from among the people; 15 For they have strayed from mine ordinances, and have broken mine everlasting covenant; 16 They seek not

the Lord to establish his righteousness, but every man walketh in his own way, and after the image of his own god, whose image is in the likeness of the world, and whose substance is that of an idol, which waxeth old and shall perish in Babylon, even Babylon the great, which shall fall.

* * * * * *

31 For I the Lord cannot look upon sin with the least degree of allowance; 32 Nevertheless, he that repents and does the commandments of the Lord shall be forgiven; 33 And he that repents not, from him shall be taken even the light which he has received; for my Spirit shall not always strive with man, saith the Lord of Hosts.

34 And again, verily I say unto you, O inhabitants of the earth: I the Lord am willing to make these things known unto all flesh; 35 For I am no respecter of persons, and will that all men shall know that the day speedily cometh; the hour is not yet, but is nigh at hand, when peace shall be taken from the earth, and the devil shall have power over his own dominion. (D&C 1:1–16, 31–35)

Doctrine & Covenants 45:17–33, 56–59

I will show unto you how the day of redemption shall come, and also the restoration of the scattered Israel. . . . . 22 Ye say that ye know that the end of the world cometh; ye say also that ye know that the heavens and the earth shall pass away; 23 And in this ye say truly, for so it is; but these things which I have told you shall not pass away until all shall be fulfilled. 24 And this I have told you concerning Jerusalem; and when that day shall come, shall a remnant [of the Jews] be scattered among all nations; 25 But they shall be gathered again; but they shall remain [scattered] until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

26 And in that day shall be heard of wars and rumors of wars, and the whole earth shall be in commotion, and men's hearts shall fail them, and they shall say that Christ delayeth his coming until the end of the earth. 27 And the love of men shall wax cold, and iniquity shall abound.

28 And when the times of the Gentiles is come in, a light shall break forth among them that sit in darkness, and it shall be the fulness of my gospel; 29 But they receive it not; for they perceive not the light, and they turn their hearts from me because of the precepts of men. 30 And in that generation shall the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

31 And there shall be men standing in that generation, that shall not pass until they shall see an overflowing scourge; for a desolating sickness shall cover the land. 32 But my disciples shall stand in holy places, and shall not be moved; but among the wicked, men shall lift up their voices

and curse God and die. 33 And there shall be earthquakes also in divers places, and many desolations; yet men will harden their hearts against me, and they will take up the sword, one against another, and they will kill one another. . . . . .

56 And at that day, when I shall come in my glory, shall the parable be fulfilled which I spake concerning the ten virgins. 57 For they that are wise and have received the truth, and have taken the Holy Spirit for their guide, and have not been deceived—verily I say unto you, they shall not be hewn down and cast into the fire, but shall abide the day. 58 And the earth shall be given unto them for an inheritance; and they shall multiply and wax strong, and their children shall grow up without sin unto salvation. 59 For the Lord shall be in their midst, and his glory shall be upon them, and he will be their king and their lawgiver. (D&C 45:17–33, 56–59)

D&C 133:1–2, 16, 57 – 74

1 Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the Lord your God, and hear the word of the Lord concerning you — 2 The Lord who shall suddenly come to his temple; the Lord who shall come down upon the world with a curse to judgment; yea, upon all the nations that forget God, and upon all the ungodly among you. . . . . .

16 Hearken and hear, O ye inhabitants of the earth. Listen, ye elders of my church together, and hear the voice of the Lord; for he calleth upon all men, and he commandeth all men everywhere to repent. . . . . 57 And for this cause, that men might be made partakers of the glories which were to be revealed, the Lord sent forth the fulness of his gospel, his everlasting covenant, reasoning in plainness and simplicity — 58 To prepare the weak for those things which are coming on the earth, and for the Lord's errand in the day when the weak shall confound the wise . . . . . .

62 And unto him that repenteth and sanctifieth himself before the Lord shall be given eternal life. 63 And upon them that hearken not to the voice of the Lord shall be fulfilled that which was written by the prophet Moses, that they should be cut off from among the people [i.e. the Lords People]. . . . 65 Wherefore, this shall be the answer of the Lord unto them: 66 In that day when I came unto mine own, no man among you received me, and you were driven out. 67 When I called again there was none of you to answer; yet my arm was not shortened at all that I could not redeem, neither my power to deliver. 68 Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea. I make the rivers a wilderness; their fish stink, and die for thirst. 69 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and make sackcloth their covering. 70 And this shall ye have of my hand—ye shall lie down in sorrow. 71 Behold, and lo, there are none to deliver you; for ye obeyed not my voice when I called to you

out of the heavens; ye believed not my servants, and when they were sent unto you ye received them not. 72 Wherefore, they sealed up the testimony and bound up the law, and ye were delivered over unto darkness. 73 These shall go away into outer darkness, where there is weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth. 74 Behold the Lord your God hath spoken it. Amen. (D&C 133:1–2, 16, 57–74)

Regarding the Laws of the Land
&
the Obligation of the Saints
to
Obey God
Rather than Man

———

¶ *And now, verily I say unto you concerning the* ***laws of the land, it is my will that my people should observe to do All Things Whatsoever I Command Them. And that Law of the Land Which Is Constitutional, supporting that Principle of Freedom in Maintaining Rights and Privileges, Belongs to All Mankind,*** *and is* ***Justifiable*** *before me. Therefore, I, the Lord,* ***justify you,*** *and your brethren of my church, in* ***Befriending*** *that Law which is the* ***Constitutional Law of the Land;*** *And as pertaining to law of man, whatsoever is more or less than this, cometh of evil.*

¶ *I, the Lord God, make you free, therefore ye are free indeed; and the law also maketh you free. Nevertheless, when the wicked rule the people mourn. Wherefore, honest men and wise men should be sought for diligently, and good men and wise men ye should observe to uphold; otherwise whatsoever is less than these* ***cometh of evil.***

¶ *And I give unto you a commandment, that ye shall Forsake All Evil and Cleave unto All Good, that ye shall* ***Live by Every Word which Proceedeth Forth Out of the Mouth of God.***

For he will give unto the faithful line upon line, precept upon precept; and I will try you and prove you herewith. And ***whoso Layeth Down his Life in My Cause, for My Name's Sake, shall find it again, Even Life Eternal.*** *Therefore, be not afraid of your enemies, for I have decreed in my heart, saith the Lord, that* ***I will prove you in all things, Whether You Will Abide in My Covenant, Even Unto Death,*** *that you may be found worthy. For if ye will not Abide in My Covenant ye are Not Worthy of Me.*

Therefore, renounce war and proclaim peace, and seek diligently to turn the hearts of the children to their fathers, and the hearts of the fathers to the children; And again, the hearts of the ***Jews*** *unto the prophets, and the prophets unto the* ***Jews;*** *lest I come and smite the whole earth with a curse, and all flesh be consumed before me. Let not your hearts be troubled; for in my Father's house are many mansions, and I have prepared a place for you; and where my Father and I am, there ye shall be also. (D&C 98:4–18)*

And I looked, and behold a Pale Horse: and his ***name*** *that sat on him was* ***Death****, and* ***Hell*** *followed with him. And Power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw Under the Altar the Souls of Them that were Slain for the Word of God, and for the Testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, Holy and True, dost thou not Judge and Avenge our Blood on them that Dwell on the Earth? And White Robes were given unto Every One of Them; and it was said unto them, that they should Rest yet for a Little Season, until their Fellow Servants also and their Brethren, that should be Killed as they were, should be fulfilled. (Revelation 6:8–11)*

I beheld, and the same Horn ***Made War with the Saints****, and* PREVAILED AGAINST THEM UNTIL THE ANCIENT OF DAYS CAME*, and [then] Judgment was given to the Saints of the Most High; and* ***the time came that the Saints Possessed the Kingdom****. (Daniel 6:21–22)*

¶ *Let no man* BE AFRAID TO LAY DOWN HIS LIFE FOR MY SAKE*; for* ***whoso layeth down his life for my sake*** ***SHALL FIND IT AGAIN****. And* ***whoso is not willing to lay down his life for my sake is not my disciple****. (D&C 103:27–28)*

A Revelation RegardinG
ThE
Global Empire of the Anti-ChrisT
&
AmericA
&
The FuturE of AmericA

Section Two — Part Six

A Revelation given to Patriarch Fred C. Collier, while in the road to Duchesne, Utah, in the Spring of 2007, and then again during one Night and early Morning in the First Week of September, 2007, and a Week Later, at which times it was Recorded, at La Quevedo, Old Mexico.

AmericA the LatTer Day BaByloN

— The Mother of HarlotS —

The Whore of all the EartH

1 ¶ Wherefore O America — hear the Word of the Lord concerning you: Inasmuch as ye have suffered thyself to allow the Secret Combination of the Anti-Christ to get above you — that ye might become the Possession of the Anti-Christ and his Servant and that ye might do his Errand —

2 Yea and inasmuch as ye have suffered thy Government to become the Puppet of the Anti-Christ, that ye might serve him and his Secret Combination — that ye might Work his Work of Treachery and do his Works of Darkness —

3 For this cause shall ye also be Destroyed with the Anti-Christ at the Bright and Brilliant Day of My Coming.

4 For ye are and shall be that Latter-day Babylon, the Mother of Harlots — yea even that Great and Abominable Whore of all the Earth, as spoken of by My Disciple John, in the book of his Revelations (Rev 17:1–18).

5 Wherefore inasmuch as ye have suffered thyself to become the Possession and Tool of the Anti-Christ, even so shall thy Kingdom and Government be Destroyed with the Anti-Christ and given to the Burning Flame.

6 ¶ Did I not give thee a blessed Land, yea even a Chosen land, which is Choice above all others! Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis so!

7 Yea and did I not also Inspire thy Founding Fathers, that they might Write the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution and Bill of Rights — that ye might Establish a Government of Freedom and Liberty. Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis so!

8 Wherefore O America, I did lift thee up that ye might be a Light unto the nations — yea that ye might be a Beacon of Freedom and Liberty unto all Mankind.

9 ¶ Yea and for this cause — because, notwithstanding thy many Stumbling Blocks (Ez 14:1–11; 2 Nephi 26:20–22), in the Beginning ye did Worship Me — yea even Jesus Christ, the God of this Land.

10 For the Father did Sanctify and Consecrate the Land of America as a Refuge and an Habitation unto those that Worship Me.

11 Yet now have ye Forsaken Me — yea and ye have Surrendered thy Kingdom and Government unto the Children of the Anti-Christ — yea even the Families of the International Banker Jews. Wherefore ye do serve the Anti-Christ and ye are his Tool.

12 Wherefore are ye even as the Dog which returneth unto his Vomit. For ye have Surrendered thy Freedom and given up thy Liberty into the hands of the Children of Cain.

13 Yea and ye have also Sinned against Me — for the Sin of Sodom doth thrive in thy Nation — yea and also the Shedding of the Blood of Innocence — for the Blood of Millions of the Unborn is upon thy Hands.

14 Wherefore O ye Unhallowed Nation — Ye Sodomite — ye Filthy and Depraved — the Blood of Millions of the Innocent Unborn of thine own Children is upon thy Hands.

15 And again, the Sin of Atheism and Satanism doth Thrive in thy Land — yea and also Materialism and Idolatry!

16 Wherefore O America, as Sodom and Gomorrah were Destroyed, even so shall ye also be Destroyed.

17 And better for Sodom and for Gomorrah than for thee — for where much is given much is expected — wherefore unto thee is the Greater Condemnation!

18 Wherefore thy remnant shall be taken and given as Servants and Slaves unto the Anti-Christ, whom ye have chosen to Serve — therefore ye shall Pay the Greater Price for Thy Sin.

That Old Vagabond Cain the Anti-Christ

The Canaanite Jews the Children of the Anti-Christ

The International Banker Jews the Church & Synagogue of Satan

---

The Latter Day Kingdom of the Anti-Christ

Foretold by the Prophets

19 ¶ Know ye not that that Old Vagabond Cain is the Anti-Christ? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So, for he did Murder My Beloved Son — yea even My Firstborn Son, he did Murder in the Beginning. Wherefore is Cain the Devil and the Anti-Christ of this Earth.

20 Again, know ye not that the Canaanite Jews are the Elect Seed of Cain and the Children of the Anti-Christ?

21 Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So — and for this cause did they Murder My Beloved in the Meridian of Time — for they are even as their father the Devil, and the Works of their father they will do (John 8:38–49).

22 Wherefore are the Canaanite Jews the Vagabond Jews, because they are even as their father the Devil who was and is that Old Vagabond Cain (John 8:38, 34).

23 Wherefore are the Canaanite Jews Serpents and that generation of Vipers as spoken of by John the Baptist and My Beloved (Matt 3:7; 12:34; 23:33; Luke 3:7), because they are the Children of Cain who was and is the Son of that Old Serpent the Dragon.

24 Again, the Canaanite Jews are those Wicked Jews, who sought the lives of My Servants the Prophets (Matt 23:13–38), even as they did also seek the Lives of the Apostles and Witnesses of My Beloved, as is Recorded in the Book of Acts.

25 Wherefore are they also those Wicked Jews who are the "Synagogue of Satan" as is referred to in the Book of the Revelation of John (Rev 2:9; 3:9) — because they are the Elect Seed of their father the Devil (John 8:38, 44), who was and is that old Vagabond Cain (John 8:44), and the Works of their father they will do! (John 8:38–49)

26 Therefore the Canaanite Jews are the Anti-Christ and the Elect Seed

of the Anti-Christ and the Kingdom of Satan.

27 ¶ And Now Behold I Declare unto thee, the families of the International Banker Jews are the Descendants of the Canaanite Jews.

28 Wherefore are they also the children of the Anti-Christ and the Synagogue of Satan (Rev 2:9; 3:9), and Descendants of that Generation of Vipers and Serpents of whom My Beloved spoke (Matt 12:34; 23:33), and of whom also My Servant John the Baptist spoke (Matt 3:7).

29 Yea and they are also the Tares of the Earth, of whom My Beloved spoke, and the seed of the Devil that was sown in the beginning by the "Wicked One" who was and is Cain (Matt 13:36–40; John 8:38–44, 48, 54).

30 Wherefore the families of the International Banker Jews are the children of their father the Devil, and the Works of their father they will do — yea even the Secret Works of Darkness.

31 Wherefore do they Murder to get Gain and Power, that they might Eat Out and Destroy the Government of Every Nation — that they might Over-Throw the FreeDom and LiBerty of all Mankind — insomuch that none shall Escape, No Not One!

32 And Now Behold I Declare unto thee, all these things have been foretold by My Prophets, for this is the Day of the Reign of the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ, which is spoken of in the Book of the Revelation of John and the Book of Daniel.

33 And again I Declare unto thee, the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ is established by the Powers of Darkness, that Satan might Bear Rule and Reign Triumphant over all the Earth!

34 And again I say unto thee, ye shall know them by their Works, and by their Fruits ye shall Understand them.

The Federal Reserve Bank

— The International Banker Jews the Money Changers of the World —

The Work & The Glory of the Children of the Anti-Christ:

— They Financed World War I & World War II on both Sides —

They Financed the Communist Revolution in Russia & China

They Financed Hitler & the Nazi Party into Power & Instigated the HolocausT

— The Money of the Anti-Christ the Root of all Evil —

35 ¶ Knowest thou not O AmericA, that the Federal Reserve Bank is the Private Bank of the Families of the International Banker Jews?

Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So!

36 Wherefore the Anti-Christ hath Corrupted thy Money, for He doth Print Money without Substance and loan it at Interest unto thy Government.

37 Wherefore O AmericA, ye have sold yourselves for Naught unto the Children of the Anti-Christ and the Kingdom thereof.

38 And other nations have done the same, for the International Banker Jews are the "MoneyChangers" of the world (Matt 21:11–13; Mark 11:15–19; John 2:13–15; D&C 117:16).

39 Yea and with the Profit thereof, they Stir up Wars & Contentions among the Nations.

40 For this is their Work and their Glory, that they might take the Gold and Silver of this World and Buy up Kings and Presidents and Rulers and Magistrates — yea and also Popes and Priests and Armies and Navies — that they might Wage War and Rule with Blood and Horror throughout the Earth.

41 Yea and all this that they might bring about the Debauchery of all ManKind — that on the day of Judgment they might become the Children of Sammael.

42 Wherefore the Money of the Anti-Christ is the Root of All Evil, for by the Power thereof, the Children of the Anti-Christ Rule the World!

43 ¶ Knowest thou not that the families of the International Banker Jews Instigated World War I and World War II? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So!

44 Yea and they did Finance Both Sides of the War, that they might Capitalize and Profiteer thereby — that they might Racketeer through the Blood and Carnage of War and bring about the Ruination of Nations.

45 Yea and even all Wars have they brought to pass — and not only Wars, but Revolutions also.

46 Wherefore the Blood of the Righteous from the days of Abel unto the present Generation is upon the hands of the Elect Seed of the Children of Cain (Matt 23:35).

47 ¶ Again, Knowest thou not that the families of the International Banker Jews Instigated and financed the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So!

48 Wherefore did the families of the International Banker Jews Finance and Create Communism in Russia. Wherefore is Russia also the Puppet Government of the Anti-Christ.

49 ¶ Again Knowest thou not that the families of the International Banker Jews Instigated and Financed the Communist Revolution in China? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So!

50 Wherefore is the Communist Government of China also the Puppet Government of the Anti-Christ.

51 ¶ Again, knowest thou not that the families of the International Banker Jews financed Hitler and the Nazi Party into Power? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So!

52 Wherefore is Germany also the Puppet Government of the Anti-Christ.

53 ¶ Again, knowest thou not that

through Treachery the International Banker Jews did cause that others of the Jewish people might be Sacrificed in the Holocaust — that they might gain the Sympathy of the World and obtain the United Nations and the State of Israel. Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So!

The State & Government of Modern Day Israel:

They have Rejected Their KinG & MessiaH

&

Crucified Their GoD

The Restoration of Israel to the Land of PalestinE

The Modern Day State & Government of Israel a CounTerFeiT

54 ¶ Again, Knowest thou not that the State and Govenment of Israel is not of Me? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So —

55 For though they Represent themselves to be My people and My chosen Nation, yet it is not so, for they have rejected Me.

56 Yea even Jesus Christ, their King and their Messiah and their God have they Rejected!

57 And even unto this day they remain steadfast in denying Me, and they Indoctrinate their children against Me, that they might pass the Sin of the Parents down upon the heads of their Posterity after them as a Perpetual Heritage.

58 Wherefore the Children of Judah shall be the Last of My people to be Redeemed, for the First shall be Last and the Last shall be First.

59 And for this cause have I not sent them Prophets that they might be called to Repentance — nor do they have the Priesthood, that they might Administer in the Ordinances of My Covenant.

60 ¶ And now Behold, I Declare unto thee, at that day when My People Israel shall be Restored again unto the Land of their inheritance, the Restoration of My people shall be accomplished by the Power of Mine Own hand.

61 Wherefore Mine Arm shall be Stretched Out before them, and all the World shall know it, even as they did in the day of Moses, when I Delivered My people from out of Egyptian Bondage.

62 And it shall no more be said that the Lord God Liveth that bringeth the Children of Israel through the Red Sea

on dry ground — but rather it shall be said that the Lord God Liveth that bringeth the Children of Israel from up out of the Deep in the Far North.

63 ¶ And at that day the Lost Tribes of Israel shall Return from the Nethermost parts of My Vineyard — and they shall Pass out of the Great Hole in the Sides of the North.

64 And I shall speak unto the Earth, and the Earth shall Obey Me, and an Highway shall be cast up before them, and it shall be cast up from out of the Great Deep,

65 And the Ransomed shall pass over on dry ground, and at that day all the World shall Behold the Power of an Almighty God.

66 ¶ And Now Behold I Declare unto thee: Whenever I the Lord God set My hand to Establish My Kingdom upon Earth, Satan will always Set Up a Counterfeit,

67 And the Modern day Government and State of Israel is a Counterfeit to the Family Kingdom of that Israel, which I the Lord God began to establish at the time of the Restoration, by the hand of My servant Joseph.

68 ¶ Again, Knowest thou not that the State and Government of Israel is a Communist Nation?

69 Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So! Wherefore the State and government of Israel is not of Me — for it is the Puppet Government of the Anti-Christ and the Kingdom thereof.

The United Nations

The Puppet Government of the International Banker Jews

The Great Corporations of the World

The NameLess FaceLess BeasT of the Anti-ChrisT

Switzerland the HomeLand of the Families
of
The International Banker Jews

70 ¶ Again Knowest thou not that the United Nations is the Puppet Government of the families of the International Banker Jews? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So!

71 Wherefore is the United Nations also the Puppet Government of the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ.

72 ¶ Again, Knowest thou not that the families of the International Banker Jews Own the Great Corporations of AmericA, China and Japan — yea

and also the Great Corporations of the whole world? Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis so!

73 Wherefore are the Great Corporations of the World also the Great Beast of the Anti-Christ — yea even that Beast which is without Face and without Name.

74 ¶ Again Knowest thou not that Switzerland is the homeland of the families of the International Banker Jews?

75 Behold I Declare unto thee Tis So. Wherefore do the families of the International Banker Jews Wage War in all nations of the World —

76 But against Themselves and in their own Home and Country they Wage Not War.

77 ¶ Again, Knowest thou not that Switzerland and the Banks thereof are the Possession of the families of the International Banker Jews?

78 Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So! Wherefore is the Nation and Government of Switzerland also the Puppet of the Anti-Christ.

Hollywood & the Media

The Possession & Propaganda Tool of

The International Banker Jews

The International Banker Jews are Satanists:

They have Corrupted Governments & Financial Institutions

— Law & Education — Medicine & Science —

Entertainment & The World Religions

Ye Cannot Serve Both God & the Mammon of Unrighteousness

79 ¶ Again Knowest thou not that Hollywood and the Media is owned and Controlled by the Families of the International Banker Jews.

80 Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So. Wherefore through Entertainment and the Media — by Morning and by Night, and by Night and by Morning — thy mind and that of thy Children is Corrupted with the Filth and Propaganda of the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ.

81 ¶ Again Knowest thou not that the families of the International Banker Jews are Satanists?

82 Behold I Declare unto thee, Tis So! For they are the Children of their father the Devil and the Works of their father they will do (John 8:38–49).

83 Wherefore the Families of the International Banker Jews are the Children of the Anti-Christ — wherefore have they Corrupted all Governments and Financial Institutions — yea and also Law and Education, together with Medicine and Science — yea and also Entertainment and the Religions of the World have they Corrupted.

84 ¶ Again, Knowest thou not that no man can Serve Two Masters? Behold I Declare unto thee Tis so!

85 Wherefore ye cannot serve both God and the Anti-Christ — nor can ye Serve both God and the Mammon of UnRighteousness.

AmericA the 1st Horn of the 2nd Beast
&
the 7th Head of the 1st Beast

The Plagues of the Anti-Christ

Ye did Murder My Prophets
&
Persecute My Servants
&
Ye have Rejected the Glad Message of the Restored Gospel

—Wherefore O AmericA —

The Children of the Anti-Christ hath Prepared a Holocaust for thee

86 ¶ Wherefore O America, hear the Word of the Lord concerning you: Inasmuch as ye have Identified thyself with the Anti-Christ, that ye might be in Concert with him and Serve him and his End —

87 Even so ye are and shall be the 1st Horn of the Second Beast which had two horns like a Lamb, but whose Voice was as the Voice of the Dragon. (Rev 13:11)

88 And again, ye are and shall also be the 7th head of the 1st Beast, which was Wounded unto Death but Healed, all of which is spoken of in the Book of the Revelation of John. (Rev 13:1–10)

89 "Two Horns like a Lamb, with a Voice Like a Dragon" — Hypocrite! "One Nation Under God with Liberty and Justice for All!" — Hypocrite!

90 O thou Blaspheme — for even

now ye are and shall also be One Nation under Satan!

91 ¶ And again I Declare unto Thee: Inasmuch as ye have suffered thy Government to Create the Plagues of the Anti-Christ — even so shall ye also be Partakers thereof and Destroyed thereby.

92 Wherefore ye shall Lie Down in Sorrow — and then shall ye Die, for a Famine and Pestilence and Disease shall Sweep through the Land.

93 ¶ And for this Cause are ye Destroyed — Because ye did Murder My Prophets and Persecute My Servants whom I did send forth unto thee. Yea and ye did also Reject the Glad Message of the Restored Gospel, which I did Deliver unto thee.

94 Wherefore inasmuch as ye have rejected My Servants whom I did send forth unto thee, even so have ye also Rejected Me. Yea and Inasmuch as ye have rejected Me, even so have I also Rejected thee.

95 Wherefore are ye Delivered over unto Satan, that ye might be Destroyed — for the cup of thine Iniquity Runneth Over — wherefore shall ye also Drink thereof unto the Dregs.

96 Wherefore O America, the Children of the Anti-Christ hath Prepared a Holocaust for thee, by Destroying thy Infrastructure — Death by Starvation of Hundreds of Millions, when the Trucks Stop Rolling — by Forced Injection, Prison Camps and Disease.

Vengeance Cometh Speedily
&
Upon My House Shall it Begin

Woe be Unto Those that are at Ease in Zion

The Priest and the Prophet are Out of the Way

They have Transgressed My Laws & Changed My Ordinances
&
Broken My Everlasting Covenant and made a Covenant with Satan

---

An Overflowing Scourge

97 ¶ For Behold I say unto thee, Darkness Covereth the Earth, and Gross Darkness the Minds of the People, and all Flesh hath become corrupt before My Face.

98 Wherefore Vengeance cometh

speedily upon the Inhabitants of the Earth — a day of Wrath, a day of Burning, a day of Desolation, of Weeping, of Mourning, of Lamentation — and as a Whirlwind it shall come upon All the Face of the Earth.

99 ¶ And upon My house shall it Begin, and from My house shall it Go Forth — First among those Among you, who have Professed to Know My Name and Have Not Known Me, and have Blasphemed against Me in the Midst of My house!

100 Therefore Woe be unto those that are at Ease in zion! Yea Woe be unto them that Cry "All is Well" — for Verily, Verily I Declare unto thee, "All" is not "Well in zion".

101 For the Priest and the Prophet are out of the Way. They err in Vision, they Stumble in Judgment and all tables are full of Vomit and Filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

102 Yea as with the People, so also with the Priest, for the Earth is Defiled under the InHabiTants thereof — because they have Transgressed My Laws and have Changed the Ordinances of My Priesthood and Broken the Everlasting Covenant thereof.

103 ¶ Wherefore, hear the Word of the Lord ye Scornful Men, that Rule this People.

104 Because ye have said: We have made a Covenant with Satan and with the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ are we at Agreement — when the Overflowing Scourge shall pass through, it shall not come nigh unto us, for we have made Lies our Refuge, and under Falsehood have we Hid ourselves.

105 ¶ Therefore Judgement also will I lay to the Line and Righteousness to the Plummet — and the Hail shall sweep away thy Refuge of Lies, and the Water shall Overflow thy hiding place.

106 And your Covenant with Satan shall be Disannulled and your Agreement with the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ shall not stand —

107 Therefore when the Overflowing Scourge shall Pass Through, then Shall Ye Be Trodden Down By It.

108 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you — for Morning by Morning shall it Pass Over — by Day and by Night — and it shall be a Vexation only to Understand the Report —

109 For the Bed is Shorter than that a man can Stretch himself on it — and the Covering is Narrower than that he can Wrap himself in it.

Wherefore O Ye My People Repent and Come unto Me

— Go Ye out from Babylon & Gather in Holy Places —

— The Famine of the Anti-Christ —

Wean Thyself from Babylon

110 ¶ Wherefore O ye My People, Repent and come unto Me, for Death and Hell followeth after thee.

111 Therefore it must needs be that ye shall Trust and have Faith in Me — for besides Me there is no Saviour.

112 Wherefore Go ye out from Babylon the Great Mother of Whores — yea gather ye out in Holy Places, that ye might be Close to the Land which I the Lord God have given thee for thy Sustenance.

113 For Behold I Declare unto thee, there shall be a Famine — yea even a Famine which is ManuFactured by the Anti-Christ, that he might bring all Peoples and Nations to their Knees, that he might Utterly Enslave the World.

114 Wherefore Wean thyself from Babylon the Great Mother of Whores — yea go ye out from her! Yea go ye out unto Holy Places, that ye might Provide for thy Sustenance and that of thy Family.

115 Yea go ye out from Babylon that ye Partake not of her Sins. Yea go ye out from her that ye Partake not of her Plagues.

117 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee, learn of Plants and Herbs and their Medicinal Values, for these things have I provided for the Healing of the Nations.

118 And again I Declare unto thee, have Faith and Hope in Me, that ye might be Prepared for the Plagues of the Anti-Christ.

118 Yea learn to Prepare thine Own Foods and Condiments, for the Enemy of all Righteousness shall Endeavor to Poison the People, that he might bring about the Death and Misery of all Mankind and the Ruination of the Nations.

119 ¶ Wherefore go ye out from Babylon, but go ye Not Out in Haste, but Prepare thy Way Before thee. Yea be ye Wise as Serpents, but be ye harmless as Doves.

120 Yea go ye out in Holy Places and Watch and Pray that Ye might be Spared — that ye might behold from AFar My Judgment which shall be poured out upon the Wicked.

The Book of Revelations

—— III.I ——

Section Three

A Prophecy Regarding the Restoration of The Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood & The Everlasting Covenant Thereof

---

¶ *"Behold the day Cometh that shall Burn as a Hot Glowing Furnace, and all the Aliens, and every Evil-doer shall be as Stubble, for the day which is coming shall set them Ablaze. Wherefore I shall Destroy both the Wicked and their Children, so that there shall not be left of them neither Root nor Branch — for the Seed of the Wicked shall not Pollute the Heritage of the Righteous" — so says Yahweh Saboath. "But unto you that Reverence My name, shall the Saving Sun Arise with Newness of Life in its Rays, and ye shall Grow up and be Cared for like Calves of the Stall. And ye shall go Forth and Trample upon the Wicked — for they shall be Ashes under the Soles of your Feet in the Day that I shall do this", saith Yahweh Saboath.*

III.III

¶ "Remember ye the First Law which I revealed unto Moses My Servant — those Ordinances and Commandments that were written upon the Tablets which he Brakest, and which I Bade him Deliver to all Israel in Horeb. Behold, I Declare unto thee: Before the Coming of the Great and Terrible Day of Yahweh, I will send you Elijah the Prophet — and by his hand shall I Restore Again that which was Lost unto you, or that which in Moses I have Taken Away, even the Fulness of the Priesthood and the Everlasting Covenant thereof. Wherefore Elijah shall Reveal unto thee My Holy Order, together with the Law and the Covenants, and the Ordinances and Priesthood thereof, according as they were given unto Moses at the First — and ye shall Become an Holy Family and a Nation of Kings and Priests and an Royal Priesthood unto Me.

¶ And I will show unto thee, O House of Israel, that the Gentiles shall not have Power over you — for I will Remember My Covenant unto you, and ye shall come unto the Knowledge of the Fulness of My Gospel — yea even the Gospel which was had in the Dispensation of Abraham thy Father, and of Sarah thy Mother. For My Servant Elijah shall Plant in the Hearts of the Children, the Promises which were Made to the Patriarchs and Fathers of Israel, yea even Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Wherefore the Law of My Priesthood shall be Put in their Inward Parts — yea even the Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood of the Father — yea I shall put the Law of My Priesthood into their Minds, and in their Hearts I shall Write them.

¶ And for this Cause the Hearts of the Children of My People shall turn unto their Parents — and the Hearts of the Parents shall Turn unto their Children — for I Am the God of the Living and Not the God of the Dead. Wherefore both the Parents and the Children are and shall be Eternally Alive in Me — for he that Believeth in Me, though he were Dead, yet shall he Live. Wherefore the Hearts of the Children shall be Turned unto their Parents, and the Hearts of the Parents shall be turned unto their Children — and they shall be of One Mind and One Heart and they shall Join Together as One, even One Eternal Family in Me — for they shall be My Sons and My Daughters — yea even My Firstborn Sons and Daughters. Therefore shall they be Mine Heirs, for they are Mine Elect and My Righteous Seed — wherefore they shall be those of My Children that shall Inherit the Earth. And for this cause shall I Forestall that Great and Terrible Day of Destruction — for if it were not so, the whole Earth would be Utterly Wasted at My coming. (Malachi 4:1–6 — An Inspired Version)

A
Prophecy Regarding the Law
of
the Fulness of the Priesthood
and
the Fate of Scoffers
&
the Salvation and Eternal Blessing
of
the Faithful Who Abide Therein

———

Hearken unto Me, ye that Pursue Righteousness, ye that seek Yahweh — look unto the Mountain from whence ye are Hewn, and to the Hole of the Pit from whence ye are Digged. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you. When they were only one family, without children, I called them, and after this I blessed them, and multiplied them.

I will yet build Zion: yea I will build all her devastated places — I will make her wilderness like Eden, and her thirsty plains like My Garden. Joy and Gladness shall be found in her — Thanksgiving, and the Voice of Melody.

Hearken unto Me, O ye My people — give ear unto Me, O My Nation — for the Law of My Holy Religion shall Proceed From Me — and it shall be Established as a Light unto the Gentiles.

My Victory is Near — My Salvation is Gone Forth — Mine Arm shall Rule the Nations. The Coasts and the Isles shall wait upon Me — in Mine Arm shall their Trust Repose.

Lift up your eyes to the Heavens, and look upon the Earth beneath: for the Heavens shall Vanish away like Smoke — the Earth shall Wear Out like a garment — and they that dwell therein shall Die like flies — but My Salvation which I have Ordained for the Righteous shall last Forever — and My Deliverance which I have Prepared for the Faithful shall never end.

Hearken unto Me, ye that know Righteousness — My people in whose heart I have Written My Law — fear ye not the Reproach of men because of My Holy Religion, nor the Revilings of men because of My Holy Law. For the Moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall devour them like wool — but My Deliverance which I have Prepared for the Faithful shall last Forever — and My Salvation which I have Ordained for the Righteous shall Endure from Generation to Generation Without End. (Isaiah 51:1–8)

A Prophecy Regarding Those Who Reject the Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood

---

Woe unto them that call Evil Good, and Good Evil — that put Darkness for Light, and Light for Darkness — that put Bitter for Sweet, and Sweet for Bitter! Woe unto them who think themselves Wise and believe themselves to be Enlightened! . . . . . Yea Woe be unto them, for as the Fire Devoureth the Stubble, and the Flame Consumeth the Chaff, so the Root of their Family shall be as Rottenness, and the Blossom of their Children shall go up as Dust: because they have cast away ***the Law of Yahwey*** *of hosts, and Despised the* ***Word*** *of the* ***Holy One of Israel****. (Isaiah 5:20 – 21, 24)*

A Vision of The Tree of Life

———

And it came to pass that my father spake unto us, saying: Behold, I have dreamed a Dream; or, in other words, I have seen a Vision. And . . . . behold, me thought I saw in my dream, a Dark and Dreary Wilderness. And I saw a man, and he was dressed in a White Robe; and he came and stood before me. And he spake unto me, and bade me follow him. And as I followed him, I beheld myself that I was in a Dark and Dreary Waste. And after I had traveled for the space of many hours in Darkness, I began to pray unto the Lord that he would have mercy on me, according to the multitude of his tender mercies.

And after I had prayed unto the Lord I beheld a large and spacious field. And I beheld a Tree, whose Fruit was Desirable to make one Happy. And I did go forth and Partake of the Fruit thereof; and I beheld that it was most Sweet, Above All that I ever before tasted. Yea, and I beheld that the Fruit thereof was White, to exceed all the Whiteness that I had ever seen.

And as I partook of the Fruit thereof it Filled My Soul with Exceedingly Great Joy; wherefore, I began to be Desirous that My Family should Partake of it Also; for I knew that it was Desirable Above All Other Fruit. And as I cast my eyes round about, that perhaps I might discover my family also, I beheld A River of Water; and it ran along, and it was near the Tree of which I was Partaking the Fruit. And I looked to behold from whence it came; and I saw the head thereof a little way off . . . . .

And I beheld a Rod of Iron, and it extended along the Bank of the River, and led to the Tree by which I stood. And I also beheld a Strait and Narrow Path, which came along by the Rod of Iron, even to the Tree by which I stood; and it also led by the Head of the Fountain, unto a Large and Spacious Field, as if it had been a World. And I saw Numberless Concourses of People, many of whom were Pressing Forward, that they might Obtain the Path which led unto the Tree by which I stood. And they did come forth, and Commence in the Path which led to the Tree.

And there arose a Mist of Darkness; yea, even an Exceedingly Great Mist of Darkness, insomuch that they who had Commenced in the Path did Lose their Way, that they Wandered off and were Lost.

And I beheld others pressing forward, and they came forth and Caught Hold of the end of the Rod of Iron; and they did Press Forward through the Mist of Darkness, Clinging to the Rod of Iron, even until they did come forth and Partake of the Fruit of the Tree.

And after they had Partaken of the Fruit of the Tree they did cast their eyes about as if they were Ashamed. And I also cast my eyes round about, and beheld, on the other side of the River of Water, a Great and Spacious Building; and it stood as it were in the air, High Above the Earth. And it was filled with people, both old and young, both male and female; and their manner of dress was Exceedingly Fine; and they were in the attitude of Mocking and Pointing their Fingers towards those who had come at and were Partaking of the Fruit. And after they had tasted of the Fruit they were Ashamed, because of those that were Scoffing at them; and they Fell Away into Forbidden Paths and were Lost.

And now . . . . behold, [my father] saw other Multitudes Pressing Forward; and they came and Caught Hold of the end of the Rod of Iron; and they did Press their way Forward, Continually Holding Fast to the Rod of Iron, until they came forth and fell down and Partook of the Fruit of the Tree.

And he also saw other multitudes feeling their way towards that Great and Spacious Building. And it came to pass that many were Drowned in the Depths of the Fountain; and many were Lost from his view, Wandering in Strange Roads. And Great was the Multitude that Did Enter Into That Strange Building.

And after they did enter into that Building they did Point The Finger of Scorn at me and those that were Partaking of the Fruit also; but we heeded them not . . . . For as many as heeded them, had fallen away. (1 Nephi 8:2–34)

A Parable of Jesus Regarding Those Things After Which We Should Seek in This Life

---

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. (Matthew 6:19–21)

What is Required of Those Who Would Inherit Eternal Life

¶ *And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have Eternal Life? And he said unto him . . . if thou wilt enter into [Eternal] Life, Keep the Commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no Murder, Thou shalt not commit Adultery, Thou shalt not Steal, Thou shalt not bear False Witness, Honour thy Father and thy Mother: and, Thou shalt Love thy Neighbour as Thyself.*

¶ *The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: What Lack I Yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be* ***Perfect****, go and Sell that thou Hast, and give to the Poor, and thou shalt have Treasure in Heaven: and come and Follow Me.*

¶ *But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a rope to go through the Eye of a Needle, than for a Rich Man to Enter into the Kingdom of God.*

¶ *When his disciples heard it, they were Exceedingly Amazed, saying, Who then can be Saved? But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With Men this is Impossible; but* ***With God All Things are Possible****. (Matt 19:16–26 KJV, HBAET)*

Parables of Jesus Regarding the Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood

---

And now Behold I Declare unto thee: This is the Doctrine of which My Beloved spoke in the Parable of the "Precious Pearl" — yea and also in that of the "Mustard Seed". And again I Declare unto thee: This is that "Golden Ladder" that I give unto My Disciples, that they might Climb up into Heaven and Come unto Me — yea that they might Enter into My Presence and Join with Me in the Union of My Divine Family. And this Doctrine shall be Preached in all the World for a Witness unto all Nations, and then shall the End come — for were it not so the whole Earth would be Utterly Wasted at My Coming.

Who hath Ears to Hear let Him hear: — The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto Treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

Again the Kingdom of Heaven is like a Merchant Searching for Goodly Pearls, who when he had found One Pearl of Great Price, went and sold All That He Had, and Bought it.

Again: The Kingdom of Heaven is like to a grain of Mustard Seed, which a man took, and Sowed in his field: Which indeed is the Least of all Seeds: but when it is Grown, it is the Greatest Among Herbs (Matt 13:43–46, 31–33)

The Precious Pearl

Be Ye Therefore Perfect, Even as your Father which is in Heaven is Perfect (Matt 5:48)

I will go and do the things which the Lord hath Commanded, for I know that the Lord giveth no Commandments unto the Children of Men, save he shall Prepare a Way for them that they may Accomplish the thing which he Commandeth them. (1 Nephi 3:7)

A Revelation Regarding Eternal Family & the Law of the Fulness of the Patriarchal Priesthood — as delivered through the Fountainhead of the Father's Priesthood — Consisting of Sundry Revelations given to Fred C. Collier, Presiding Patriarch of the Church of the Firstborn — the Recording of which Commenced on Thursday the 24th day of June 2004 — Being an Address to the Church of the Firstborn, the Children of the Father, the House of Israel, Mormon Fundamentalism, Members of the LDS Church and All Those Who Would Be Saints.

Section Three — Part One

— The Day of Probation —

1 ¶ Verily I say unto thee, the time of This Life is the Great Day of Preparation whereby mine Elect are Prepared for Exaltation in Celestial Glory — that they might Learn Obedience through the Things Which They Suffer — that they might Overcome the World and the Flesh and Bring their Hearts and Minds into Subjection unto Me and My Law —

2 For now during the time of this Sojourn on Earth is the Day of Probation, even the day of the Trial of the Faith of My people — and now during this Probationary State in Mortality, is the time appointed that men should Prepare to Meet God.

3 Verily, I say unto thee, this is the Path of the Gods, even the Children of God — this is the Way, the Truth and the Life and the Only Road to Eternal Life — for this is the Means

Provided whereby Mine Elect become "Sanctified from all Unrighteousness", that they may be Prepared for an Inheritance in the Celestial Kingdom.

— The Everlasting Covenant of the Priesthood —

4 ¶ Yea the Time of This Life is the Time Appointed That Ye Should Choose Me, Thy Father, that ye might Love and Serve Me with an Undivided Heart and Abide in the Law of My Kingdom — even the Law of My Celestial Kingdom, which Law is a Perfect Law of Theocracy — that ye may be made Perfect in One — that ye might become Perfect even as I the Lord thy God am Perfect.

5 This is the Law of My Priesthood, even the Law of the Fulness of My Priesthood. And now is the time that ye should Join with Me in the Union of My Priesthood — even the Union of the Everlasting Covenant — which Covenant belongeth unto My Priesthood — even the Fulness of My Priesthood, saith the Father.

6 ¶ And now in the day of the Trial of thy Faith, is the Time Appointed that ye should enter in at the Straight and Narrow Gate of My Priesthood — through the Legitimate Channel thereof — that ye might Join with Me as One in the Union of My Priesthood — that ye might be One in Me and I in thee.

7 And for this cause there is never but One on Earth at a Time upon whom the Keys of this Priesthood are Conferred — that ye might be made Perfect in One, even as my Father and I are One — that ye might become One in Us, for if ye are not One, ye are not Mine, saith the Lord.

8 ¶ This is the Law of My Kingdom, even the Law of My Celestial Kingdom, saith the Father. For no man can serve Two Masters — and every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation — and every City or Family divided against itself shall not stand — and he that is not with me is against me — and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

9 ¶ By the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood are My people made to be One — and without the Priesthood and the Ordinances and Covenants thereof, they cannot be made One — for the Union of the Fulness of My Priesthood is Predicated upon the Sacred Ordinances of My Holy Temple and the Laws and Covenants of the Priesthood thereof.

10 ¶ And Behold I Declare unto thee: This is the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood, even the Law of the Fulness of My Priesthood, saith the Father — [A:] that ye Covenant with an Everlasting Covenant to Receive Me in thy Heart and Mind to be Thy God — [B:] that ye will Love and Serve Me with thy Whole Heart, Might, Mind,

Strength and Soul — [C:] that ye do Consecrate Thy Whole Being unto Me and the Up Building of My Kingdom — [D:] that ye will Abide in the Law of My Kingdom, and Live by Every Word Which Proceedeth Forth from Out Of My Mouth — [E:] that ye do Give Thyself Unto Me to be My son or My daughter — and that ye will abide as One in Me in the True Order of Worship — [F:] and all this too, in accordance with the Sealing Lineage of thy Priesthood and thy Birthright in the Household of Faith and thy Covenants therein.

11 All these things ye Covenant to do through the Ordinances of My Holy Temple and the Legitimate Power of My Priesthood, in an Everlasting Covenant that Cannot be Broken, saith the Father.

— The Revelation of The Church of the Firstborn —

12 ¶ Behold I say unto thee, this is the Revelation of My Church, even My Celestial Church, saith the Father — which Church is the Church of the Firstborn, even the Church of God the Father — and this is the Revelation of My Kingdom, even My Celestial Family Kingdom.

13 For now is that time which was spoken of by My servants the Prophets — yea now is that time for the Children of Mine Elect, even the Children of My Covenant People, to Enter and Abide in the Union of the Covenant of the Fulness of My Priesthood — even the Celestial Union of My Family — [A:] that Children should Love, Honor and Obey their Parents, even as they should Love, Honor and Obey Me — [B:] and that they should Give Themselves Unto Their Parents in the True Order of Worship.

14 ¶ Nevertheless, he that Loveth Father or Mother More Than Me is not Worthy of Me. And he that loveth Son or Daughter More Than Me is not Worthy of Me — for I the Lord thy God am a Jealous God, and ye shall Love Me with thy Whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength and Soul.

15 And if ye Love, Honor and Obey Me, ye shall also Love, Honor and Obey thy Parents in My Covenant, for they are One In Me and they are Gods Unto Thee, yea even unto all their Children, and this is My Commandment Unto Thee.

16 For this is the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood, saith the Father, that Parents in My Covenant do and shall stand as God unto their Progeny Forever, yea even throughout All Time and Eternity, and the Works of God Shall they Do —

17 For this is the Law of My Kingdom, even the Perfect Law of a Celestial Theocracy — which Theocracy is the Celestial Order of My Kingdom

and the Law of the Fulness of My Priesthood also, saith the Father.

18 And if ye Cannot Love, Honor and Obey thy Earthly Parents whom ye do know, how can ye Love, Honor and Obey Me, even thy Heavenly Father and Mother, whom ye do not know!

19 ¶ Wherefore this is My Commandment which I give Unto Thee: That ye shall be Perfect, even as I the Lord thy God am Perfect, and that ye shall be Holy, even as I the Lord thy God am Holy — and that ye shall be Perfect as One in Thy Family, and that Thy Family shall be Perfect as One in Me.

20 Therefore, this Commandment I give unto thee: That ye shall Teach thy Children and that ye shall set thy Family In Order in accordance with My Holy Law — Yea even in Accordance with that Perfect Law of a Celestial Theocracy.

21 ¶ And Now Behold, I Declare unto thee: There are many things which are Impossible Unto Men, but All Things are Possible unto Me.

22 Yea and All Things are Possible Unto Them That Believe in Me — for I the Lord thy God giveth No Commandment Unto My Children, Save I Shall Prepare a Way for Them, that they may Accomplish that which I have Commanded them.

23 ¶ Wherefore all those that have Faith in Me — that Seek unto Me with their whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength and Soul — to them shall be given Knowledge and Power, that they might be Enabled to Keep My Commandments — for I the Lord God shall go before them and I will Prepare their Way.

24 Wherefore Inasmuch as My Children shall Endure in Faithfulness unto the End of their Probation — they shall in Very Deed Become Perfect Even as I Am Perfect, and they shall become Holy Even as I Am Holy — and they shall become Perfect as One In Their Family — and their Family shall become Perfect as One in Me.

25 Yea they shall become Perfect as One, even as My Father and I are Perfect as One. Therefore they shall In Very Deed become All That I Am — for they shall become Like Unto Me in All Things.

26 ¶ Yea I Declare unto thee: As My Children Now Are, I Once Was — and as I Now Am, My Children May Become, through Obedience to All the Laws and Ordinances of My Gospel.

27 And again I Declare unto thee: Except ye Become One in thy Family, and Except thy Family Become One in Me, ye Can Not Become As I Am.

28 ¶ Therefore Oh ye My Children, Seek unto Me Early and ye shall Find Me — and if ye Find Me, ye shall be given Wisdom and Strength that ye might be Enabled to Keep My Commandments —

29 And if ye shall Keep My Commandments it shall be Given unto thee that ye might become All that I Am, that Where I Am, there Ye Shall Be Also.

30 Wherefore All that I have shall be Given unto thee — and this is My Promise unto thee and Mine Everlasting Covenant unto My Children.

The Divine Charge
To
Husbands & Wives & Parents

31 ¶ And this Commandment I give unto Parents: That ye shall Care for thy Children and Protect them — yea even with thy Whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength and Soul, ye shall Care for and Protect them — and if needs be, ye shall lay down thy life in their Protection —

32 For I the Lord thy God give unto thee thy children, and they are in Thy Charge of Me, and an Accounting thereof ye shall Make unto Me in the Great Day of thy Judgment — for they shall be Reckoned unto thee even as Talents that I have given thee.

33 ¶ And again, this is My Commandment unto Husbands and Fathers in the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood: That ye shall Consecrate thy Mind and Being, together with thy Time and Talents and all that ye have, or ever shall have, unto Thy Calling in the Priesthood as a Loving Husband and Nurturing Father and that ye Love Others even as ye would have others Love you.

34 ¶ And again, this is My Commandment unto Wives and Mothers in the Everlasting Covenant of My Priestesshood: That ye shall Consecrate thy Mind and Being, together with thy Time and Talents and all that ye have or ever shall have, unto Thy Calling in the Priestesshood as a Loving Wife and Nurturing Mother and that ye Love Others even as ye would have others Love you.

35 ¶ And again, this is My Commandment unto Parents in My Covenant — that ye shall Live Out Your Lives in Love and Service unto thy children, striving always for their Growth and Development — that through thy Selfless Love and Devotion unto them, they shall know most assuredly that ye do Love them and have their best interest at heart.

36 ¶ And again another Commandment I give unto Parents in the Covenant of My Priesthood — that they shall raise up their Children under their Own Personal Tutelage — and that they shall Teach and Instruct them, both by Precept and Example in the Principles of Truth and Righteousness.

37 And these things shall they do from the time of the birth of their children — that the Children of My Covenant Might Learn from the Time of Their Youth to Love, Honor, Respect and Obey their Parents — that in later years (in the time of their maturity) they might Choose, both in their Heart and Mind, to Join with their Parents in the Union of the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood.

— The Restoration of the Father's Priesthood —

38 ¶ And behold I say unto thee, this is the Fulfillment of the Prophecy concerning the Return of my servant Elijah — that Parents in My Covenant shall Turn Their Hearts Unto Their Children and that their Children shall Turn Their Hearts Unto Their Parents — that they might Abide in the Union of the Covenant of My Priesthood from Everlasting to Everlasting.

39 ¶ And this is the Revelation of My Priesthood, saith the Father, even the Fulness of My Priesthood — that through the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood Families shall be Bound Together in an Eternal Union as One.

40 And this is the turning of the Hearts of the Fathers unto their Children and the Hearts of the Children unto their Fathers — [A:] that they might Love One Another with a Perfect Love — [B:] that they might Join Together and be made Perfect as One in the Union of My Priesthood — [C:] that they might be One, even as My Father and I are One — [D:] that they might be One in Us — [E:] that their Family might Endure from Everlasting to Everlasting — [F:] and if it were not so, it must needs be that the whole Earth would be utterly Wasted.

41 ¶ This is the Mission of my servant Elijah in the Latter Days — for Elijah shall reveal the Covenants of the Fulness of the Father's Priesthood, and were it not so the whole Earth would be Smitten with a Curse.

42 And thus did Elijah Reveal the Priesthood unto my servant Joseph — even the Law of the Fulness of the Father's Priesthood, together with the Everlasting Covenant thereof — and he did also Deliver Up the Sealing Power thereof.

43 But there is a Law upon which the Sealing Blessings of the Father's Priesthood are Predicated, and this is the Law of the Fulness of the Priesthood of the Father, and before ye can obtain the blessings of the Sealing Power of the Father's Priesthood, ye must first Abide in the Law upon which the Sealing Blessings are Predicated.

44 ¶ And again, I say unto thee, this is the Office and Place of the Father and Husband in the Celestial Government and Church of My Kingdom: To Stand in My place as God unto his family — first unto his Wife and also unto his Children.

45 And again this is the Office and Place of the Mother and Wife in My Kingdom: To stand in the place of the Divine Mother — yea even My Wife, who is thy Heavenly Mother — to stand in Her place as Goddess unto her family — first unto her husband, and also unto her children.

46 ¶ And the Husband and the Wife shall no more be Twain, but One Flesh and they shall Love and Respect One Another — and they shall be Perfect in One and they shall be One God in the Family Government of My Kingdom.

47 And they shall Love Me their Father and their Mother, and they shall be One in Me, for if they are not One in Me, they are not Mine.

48 ¶ And behold I say unto thee, this is the True Order of Worship — for every Man in the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood to stand in his Own Place, in his Own Family Kingdom, as a God unto his Posterity Forever.

49 And again this is the True Order of Worship — for every Woman in the Everlasting Covenant to stand in her Own Place, in her Own Family Kingdom, as a Goddess unto her Posterity Forever.

50 ¶ Verily I say unto thee, in the Kingdom of Heaven, the Father and Mother Sacrifice all things for the sake of their Children, for he that is greatest in the Kingdom of the Father is the Servant of all.

51 And even so in the Beginning of Time, did We lay down our Lives for Our Children — and greater Love hath no Father or Mother than that they shall lay down their lives for their Children.

52 And even so We did suffer ourselves to Fall from our Exalted Estate in the Heavens, that We might give Birth unto Our Children in Mortality — and We did Descend Below All Things That Our Children Might Rise Above All Things.

53 And for this cause doth the Righteous Son and Daughter Love their Father and their Mother, and they do Keep the Commandments of their Father and Mother — and they do Consecrate their Whole Being unto Them.

54 And the Righteous Father and Mother Loveth Their Children and maketh them Their Heirs, and giveth unto them all things that They hath.

55 And Behold I say unto thee, We are the Righteous Father and Mother — yea, even thy Heavenly Father and Mother, and We have laid down Our Lives for Our Children.

Gods Many & Lords Many
But
Only One God to Us

56 ¶ Thou seest that of a Truth there are Gods many and Lords many — nevertheless, unto thee there is Only One God — for We are thy Father and thy Mother and ye are our Children whom We have Created in Our Own Image and after Our Likeness.

57 Yea, ye are our Sons and Our Daughters, both Male and Female, and both Male and Female have We Created in Our Own image and after the likeness and form of Our Own Bodies — for both in the Spirit and in the Flesh ye are Our Children and for this cause are We thy Father and thy Mother and thy God and thy Goddess. Wherefore We are the Only God with whom ye have to do.

58 ¶ Nevertheless We, together with Our Children, belong unto our Fathers before us, for in the Kingdom of Heaven every Father is a Son and Every Son hath a Father — and We are One with Our Fathers, even as ye have been Commanded that ye should be One in Us.

59 Yea We are One with our Fathers before Us and They are One in Us, therefore are We made Perfect in One, and wherefore are We One God, Infinite and Eternal.

60 And even so, if ye do Love Us, ye will keep Our Commandments, that where We are, there ye shall be also — and ye shall be One in Us, and We shall be One in thee, and We shall be Perfect in One, and We shall be One God, Infinite and Eternal.

— The True Order of Worship —

61 ¶ And this is the True Order of Worship, [A:] that ye Love thy Father and thy Mother with thy whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength, and Soul, [B:] and that ye keep Our Commandments [C:] and that ye Consecrate thy whole being unto Us — [D:] and all this too, via the Lineage of thy Fathers who abide in the Everlasting Covenant of Our Priesthood, [E:] for whether it is by Our Voice or the Voice of thy Parents in the Priesthood, it is the same — [F:] for those who abide in the Everlasting Covenant of Our Priesthood are Perfect as One in Us, and Inasmuch as They are Perfect as One in Us, We are One God, Infinite and Eternal.

— If the Man Dishonor his Wife —

62 ¶ And if a man dishonor his Wife, and honoreth her not, to stand in her own place, he hath also dishonored My Wife, yea even his Heavenly Mother — and if he dishonor My Wife and his Mother, he hath also dishonored Me, for My Wife and I are One, yea even One God, Infinite and Eternal.

—If the Woman Dishonor her Husband—

63 ¶ And if a woman dishonor her Husband, and honoreth not her Husband to stand in his place, she hath also dishonored Me, and if she dishonor Me, she hath also dishonored her Mother.

—If the Children Dishonor Their Parents—

64 ¶ And if the Children of the Covenant of Our Priesthood dishonor their Father and Mother and honoreth them not to stand in their Place, they have also dishonored Me — yea, even their Heavenly Father and Mother, for We did give the Children of the Covenant unto their Parents that their Parents might be Gods unto their Children Forever.

65 Wherefore if the Children of the Covenant dishonor their Parents, they have also dishonored Me. And if ye are not One in thy Family, ye are not Mine — and if ye are not One in Me, ye are not Mine — for that House or Family which is divided against itself Shall Not Stand, saith the Father.

66 And if ye will not honor Me in My Place, I will not honor thee in thy place, for My Celestial Family Kingdom is a House of Order and not a House of Confusion.

67 ¶ Verily I say unto thee — this is the Law of the Fulness of My Priesthood, even the Perfect Law of a Celestial Theocracy, which is the Heavenly Government of My Family Kingdom, saith the Father — [A:] that ye might be made Perfect in One — [B:] that ye might be One, even as My Father and I are One — [C:] that ye might be One in Us, [D:] for that Family which is divided against itself shall not stand, for it shall be shaken and destroyed.

— The Daughters of Eve Redeemed from the Curse of the Fall —

68 ¶ And inasmuch as ye have asked concerning the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage — Behold I Declare unto thee: By Mine Everlasting Covenant are the Daughters of Eve redeemed from the Curse of the Fall (Gen 3:16–19), for My Faithful Daughters are *One* in Me — wherefore they shall be Redeemed from the Consequences of the Fall —

69 For the Curse of the Fall came upon the daughters of Eve as the Marriage Law of a Fallen World — yea and under My servant Moses, the Curse of a Carnal Law was given for a Fallen People —

70 But the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage is a *Rejuvenation,* even unto the *Newness of Life* and the Redemption of the World, and the Beginning of the *Return of Earth* to its *Paradisiacal Glory,* and the Ultimate *Celestial Estate* of the Gods and Goddesses thereof.

71 Therefore in the Celestial Covenant, the Wife Stands at the Side of her Husband, in the Capacity of a Counselor in the Calling of her Husband — and the Husband Stands at the Side of his Wife, in the Capacity of a Counselor in the Calling of his Wife,

72 And they are No More Twain, but One Flesh and One God, for he who Loveth his Wife Loveth Himself, for they are made Perfect in One, and if they are not *One* They Are Not *Mine*, saith the Father.

73 For if they will not Honor Me and My Law, I will not Honor them or their Marriage — nor will I Honor their Priesthood, saith the Father.

74 For if they will not Abide in My Law, they Cannot Preside in My Priesthood — for if they Abide Not in the Union of My Priesthood, they Are Not *One in Me* — and if they Are Not One In Me, the Power of their Priesthood is of no Efficacy, Virtue or Force.*

*In a case where Celestial Union is not possible in a marriage, of necessity things devolve back to square one, and the Law of God as decreed by Yahwey at the time of the Fall: "thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee." (Gen3:16)

The New Testament also speaks of the marital relationship: "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

"¶ Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:" (Eph 5:22–29)

— The Gathering of the Elect Family of the Father —

75 ¶ And Again, Another Commandment I Give Unto thee: That ye shall dwell together — [A:] yea the Husband with his Wife and the Wife with her Husband — [B:] and again, the Children with their Parents and the

Parents with their Children — C: that the days of the Children of My Covenant may be long upon the land that the Lord their God giveth them —

76 For this is Eternal Marriage and this is Eternal Family and the Government thereof, saith the Father — that ye shall Dwell Together Forever — that your Familial Associations Shall Continue — that they shall Endure from Everlasting to Everlasting.

77 And if ye will receive it, this is the Restoration and Gathering of Mine Elect Family, even My Chosen People, O House of Israel in the Latter Days, saith Father.

— Except Ye Become as One of These Little Ones —

78 ¶ And again, I Declare unto thee: Except a man become as one of these little ones, he shall in no wise Inherit the Celestial Kingdom, for all those who Inherit Exaltation in My Kingdom, are Eternal Sons as well as Eternal Fathers — for they are Sons unto their Fathers and Fathers unto their Sons.

79 And every man and woman in My Kingdom must needs remain a Son and Daughter unto their Parents throughout all Time and Eternity, for they are Eternal Sons and Daughters unto their Parents in the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood, saith the Father.

80 And this is the Celestial Union of Mine Elect Sons and Daughters — that they might be made Perfect in One — that they might be One, even as My Father and I are One — that they might be One in Us — that their Family might remain from Everlasting to Everlasting — for if they are not One, they are not Mine and I cannot receive them unto Myself.

81 ¶ And again, Verily I say unto thee, no man is fit to be a Father in My Kingdom save he has first learned to be a Son — and no man can Bear Rule in My Kingdom, till he has first learned to be Ruled — and he who is greatest in My Kingdom is Servant of all, for the Disciple is not above his Master, nor the Servant above his Lord.

82 ¶ And again no man is fit to Rule in My Kingdom, who abideth not in the Law of My Kingdom, even the Law of Love and Service unto God and his fellow man — for when ye are in the Service of your God, ye are also in the Service of your fellow man.

83 For this is My Work and My Glory, to bring to pass the Immortality and Eternal Life of Man, and if Parents would Join in Union as One with Me in the possession of Immortality and Eternal Life, they must also Join in Union as One with Me in My Work, and in that in which I have Glory.

The Two Great Laws
&
The Powers of Heaven

84 ¶ And this is My Commandment which I Give unto thee: That ye shall Love Me — yea even that ye shall Love thy Father and thy God with thy whole Heart, Might, Mind, Strength and Soul.

85 And again My Second Commandment unto thee is Like Unto the First: That ye shall Love Thy Neighbor as Thy Self.

86 ¶ And these two Laws are the Great Laws of My Kingdom. Wherefore ye shall Love Me — yea even thy Divine Father and Mother — and ye shall Love One Another, even as We have Loved Thee. And if ye Love Us, ye will Keep Our Commandments.

87 And as ye would have others do unto you, so must ye also do unto others. This is the Law of My Kingdom, even the Law of My Priesthood — for the Rights of My Priesthood are Inseparably Connected with the Powers of Heaven, and the Powers of Heaven Cannot be Controlled Nor Handled, Only Upon the Principles of Love and Righteousness — and whosoever departeth there from, Amen to the Priesthood or the Authority of that man.

— The Ultimatum of the Father —

88 ¶ Here is Wisdom, when I the Lord God offer Knowledge or a Blessing to a man and he Refuses to Receive it, he will be Damned.

89 Yea I the Lord God Cursed My people, even the Children of Israel with a Law of Carnal Commandments and the Theocracy of a Telestial Law, because they would not receive the Celestial Law of a Perfect Theocracy which I First Revealed unto My servant Moses.

90 Verily I say unto thee, the Law of Carnal Commandments and the Telestial Theocracy which I caused to be established in Moses, made nothing "Perfect", but only the bringing in of a better hope —

91 But the Perfect Law of a Celestial Theocracy which I First Revealed unto Moses, will yet make My People, yea even all the House of Israel to be Perfect in One, and they shall be a Nation of Kings and Priests and an Holy Priesthood unto Me.

92 ¶ Verily I say unto thee, all those who refuse to Receive and Enter into the Union of the Celestial Order of My Priesthood, must and shall abide a Lesser Degree of Glory — even as

did Israel under the Curse of a Carnal Law — and they shall inherit that Kingdom and Glory, the Laws and Ordinances of which they are Willing and Able to Abide.

93 ¶ Therefore, thus shalt thou say unto my People O House of Israel, and unto all those who would be Heirs in the Celestial Kingdom of the Father: Thus saith thy Father and thy God unto thee: Except ye shall Repent of thy Sins and enter into the Union of My Priesthood, worlds without end, ye shall not Inherit Eternal Life, for ye are not United according to the Union required by the Law of the Celestial Kingdom.

94 Have I not commanded My people: "Be One" — "and if ye are not One ye are not Mine". No person or people can inherit Celestial Glory except by Obedience to the Principles of the Law of the Celestial Kingdom; otherwise I cannot receive them unto Myself.

95 Those who are not able to abide the Law of a Celestial Kingdom, cannot abide a Celestial Glory — for that which is Governed by Celestial Law is also Preserved by Celestial Law and Perfected and Sanctified by the same.

96 Those that abideth not by Celestial law, but seeketh to become a law unto themselves, cannot be sanctified by Celestial Law, neither by Mercy, Justice, nor Judgment.

97 ¶ Therefore all those who reject My Law and Refuse to walk in that Straight and Narrow Path, and enter in at the Gate of My Kingdom during the time of their Probationary State in Mortality, Must Die In Their Sins —

98 Therefore they must remain Filthy Still when they are Out of the World — for they did not Abide in the Law of My Kingdom — therefore they cannot be Sanctified by the Law of My Kingdom, saith the Father.

99 For by the Celestial Law are ye Sanctified, and if ye abide not in that Law, ye cannot be Sanctified in preparation for an Inheritance in Celestial Glory.

100 ¶ Verily, Verily I say unto thee: There are many kingdoms, and unto every kingdom is a Law given — and unto every Law there are certain Bounds also and Conditions.

101 All beings who abide not in those Conditions are not Justified. For all those who will have a blessing at My hands shall abide the Law which was appointed for that blessing, and the Conditions thereof, as were instituted from before the foundation of the world.

102 ¶ And as Pertaining to the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, it was instituted for the Fulness of My Glory; and he that receiveth a Fulness of My Glory Must and Shall Abide in Celestial Law, or he shall be Damned, saith the Father.

103 For not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Celestial Kingdom; but he that doeth the Will of my Father which is in Heaven.

104 Yea many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? — and in thy name have cast out devils? — and in thy name done many wonderful works?

105 And then will I profess unto

them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity, for Many are Called, but Only a Few are Chosen and there are None that Doeth Good, Save those who are Ready to Receive the Fulness of My Gospel, which I have sent forth unto this generation.

And Now as Pertaining
to
The New and Everlasting Covenant

I Will Reveal More unto you, hereafter

106 ¶ And now, as pertaining to the New and Everlasting Covenant, Verily, Verily I say unto you, I will Reveal More unto you, hereafter — therefore, let this suffice for the present —

107 For ye are Little Children, and ye have not as yet Understood how Great Blessings the Father hath in His own hands and Prepared for you.

108 And ye cannot bear all things now — for My Thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My Ways.

109 For I the Lord thy God am an Eternal Being, wherefore the Principles of Eternal Life are Before Me. But in thy minds eye, all things have a Beginning and an End, wherefore unto thee the Principles of Eternity are a Mystery.

110 Nevertheless Life is from Everlasting to Everlasting, and all that I have Revealed, and all that I shall yet Reveal unto my Disciples is in view of that Eternal Life which I have Prepared for them in the Mansions of My Father.

111 Therefore be of good cheer, for I will lead you along — for the Kingdom is yours and the Blessings thereof are yours, and the Riches of Eternity are yours — if only ye will Abide in My Covenant and be Faithful unto Me in All Things.

112 ¶And now regarding the Mysteries of Godliness, Behold I Declare unto thee, it is not Wisdom that all things should be published and given to the world — for the Mysteries of my Fathers' Kingdom surpass all understanding in Glory, and in Might, and in Dominion.

113 Wherefore it is not lawful for them to be uttered, neither are men capable of making them known, for they are only to be Understood by the Power of the Holy Spirit which my Father bestows on those who Love Him and who Purify themselves before Him.

114 Therefore the mysteries of my Father's Kingdom ye shall keep to yourselves — for it is not meet to give

that which is Holy unto Dogs — and for this cause have I instructed my Disciples that they shall not Cast their Pearls before Swine, lest they Trample them under their feet.

115 For the world cannot receive that which ye yourselves, are not able to bear — wherefore ye shall not give your Pearls unto them, lest they turn again and Rend you.

116 But say ye unto them, "Ask of God — ask, and it shall be given you — seek, and ye shall find — knock, and it shall be opened unto you" —

117 For every one that asketh, receiveth, and he that seeketh, findeth, and unto him that knocketh, it shall be opened — nevertheless it must needs be that they shall ask in Faith with a Sincere Heart and with Real Intent.

118 ¶And now Behold I Declare unto thee: though I have sent you forth with the Gospel of Peace, and with the Message of Love and Union, yet it shall bring a Sword —

119 For the Doctrine of my Kingdom shall set a man at Variance Against his father, and the daughter Against her mother, and the daughter in law Against her mother in law.

120 Wherefore a man's foes shall be those of his own household. Nevertheless he that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me — and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me —

121 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me — and he that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

122 For every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, ***for my name's sake***, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit Everlasting Life.

123 Wherefore he that Receiveth that which I have given with Thankfulness shall be made Glorious — and the things of this earth shall be Added unto him an Hundred Fold, yea even More — for at the Millennial Dawn of my Kingdom those who keep my Commandments shall Inherit the Earth.

124 Wherefore, do the things which I have Commanded you, for ye are the Church of the Firstborn, and the day cometh when I will take you up into a Cloud and appoint unto every man his Portion.

125 And at that day, he that is a Faithful and Wise Steward shall Inherit All Things.

Section Three — Part Three

The Children of Ephraim
&
The Seed of Abraham & Christ

1 ¶ And now I would speak more unto thee regarding the Priesthood of the Father, for Behold I Declare unto thee, those who obtain this Priesthood of which I have spoken, and are faithful unto the Magnification of their Calling as Husbands and Wives, and Fathers and Mothers therein, become Legitimate, and they are they who are Legal Heirs in My Kingdom, saith the Father.

2 And they are Sanctified by the Spirit unto the Renewing of their Bodies. They become the Sons of Joseph and Ephraim and the Seed of Abraham and Christ and the Church and Kingdom of God, even the Church of the Firstborn, the Royal Family Kingdom of the Father — for the Keys, Power and Authority of the Priesthood are in that Lineage and they are they who are the Elect Seed of the Father.

3 ¶ And this is the blessing which was put upon the head of Ephraim, that in the latter days the Higher Order and Fulness of the Father's Priesthood should first be put upon him and his Seed.

4 Afterwards the other Tribes of Israel shall receive the Priesthood and the blessings thereof, even the Fulness of My Priesthood, saith the Father, and they shall receive it from under the hands of My servants, yea even the Children of Ephraim.

5 There shall be the children of Moses and Aaron or Levi, for the sons of Levi shall yet Offer an Offering unto the Lord in Righteousness — and without the Priesthood and the Authority thereof, the Ordinances could not be administered in Righteousness — wherefore it must needs be that the sons of Levi shall yet obtain the Priesthood.

6 ¶ And the Other Tribes shall also obtain the Priesthood, even the Fulness of the Father's Priesthood, together with the Ordinances and Blessings thereof.

7 Yea there shall be Twelve Thousand out of every Tribe — for I will yet make of My People Israel a Nation of Kings and Priests. And they shall be a Chosen Generation and an Holy Nation, yea even a Royal Priesthood unto Me, saith the Father.

8 And they too shall receive the Priesthood from Under the Hands of the Children of Ephraim — and this too, according to the Time and Order of their Lineage, and last of all Judah — for the First shall be Last and the Last shall be First, saith the Lord.

9 This is the Blessing of the Everlasting God, even the Father upon the Tribes of Israel, and the Richer Blessing upon the head of Ephraim and his fellows.

— Those Who Receive This Priesthood Receiveth Me—

10 ¶ And all those who receive this Priesthood receiveth me, saith the Lord: For he that receiveth my servants receiveth me — And he that receiveth me receiveth my Father — And he that receiveth my Father receiveth my Father's Kingdom, yea even the Celestial Church and Family Kingdom of the Father — therefore all that my Father hath shall be given unto him.

11 And this is according to the Oath and Covenant which belongeth unto the Fulness of the Father's Priesthood. Therefore, all those who receive the Fulness of this Patriarchal Authority, receive this Oath and Covenant of my Father, which He cannot break neither can it be moved.

12 But whoso Breaketh this Covenant after he hath received it, and altogether turneth therefrom, shall not have forgiveness of sins in this world, nor in the world to come.

The One Hundred
&
Forty & Four Thousand

13 ¶ And now I would speak unto thee Regarding the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand, for Behold I declare unto thee: There shall be Twelve Thousand of My Elect Seed that shall be Ordained from out of every Tribe in Israel. Wherefore there shall be an Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand that shall be Ordained unto My Priesthood — yea even the High Priesthood of the Holy Order of God, together with the Higher Order and the Fulness thereof.

14 ¶ And again I declare unto thee: They shall be Chosen from among those who are My Servants that labor in My Priesthood during the Times of Israel — and they will be those who are Diligent in the service thereof.

15 Yea and they shall be Pure and Chaste, for they will be chosen from among those that have not Defiled themselves with women.

16 Yea and they shall have Respect unto the Law of My Priesthood — for they will be those that Strive with their whole Heart, that they might Abide therein.

17 Wherefore they shall be Sealed Up, that they might be Foreordained unto Better Things than that world in which they live — yea even those Better Things in that Future Estate which is yet to come.

18 And for this cause their Calling and their Election unto their Third

Estate shall be Made Sure — for they shall be Sealed up unto Me.

19 Wherefore it must needs be that the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand shall be Called Forth and Chosen and Elected from among those that Abide in the Law of My Priesthood.

20 Yea and they shall be Called by Revelation and Commandment, through the Medium of My Servants who Labor in My Priesthood, and by the Sealing Powers thereof.

21 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: They shall be Chosen and Elected unto their Calling during the Dispensation of the Fulness of Times — which Dispensation commenced with the labors of My Servant Joseph Smith. And the great labor of their calling shall be accomplished during the Times of the Dispensation of My People, Israel.

22 And the Times of Israel is that Latter Period in the Dispensation of the Fulness of Times — yea even that time wherein those that have been Faithful in Former times shall be Gathered together into One Dispensation — that they might be numbered with My People Israel — yea that they might be Joined together as One Family in Me.

23 Wherefore the time of the Calling of the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand shall be the Time of the Gathering of Mine Elect into One Dispensation — even as it shall also be that Preparatory Period, wherein My people Israel are Prepared for the Ushering in of the Millennial Kingdom of My Beloved Son.

24 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: The One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand shall be among those who are Sealed up unto the Day of their Redemption, that they might come forth in the Morn of the First Resurrection.

25 Wherefore in the Day of the First Resurrection, in the Morn thereof, which is that Preparatory Time, prior to the Millennial Reign of My Beloved — at that time the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand shall stand forth with My Beloved Son upon Mount Zion —

26 And from thence they shall go out into the world, unto every Nation, Kindred, Tongue and People, that the Earth might be prepared for the Harvest — for they shall preach My Gospel and the Fulness thereof, and shall bring as many as will come to the Church of the Firstborn.

27 For the Gospel of My Kingdom shall be Preached in all the world for a Witness unto all Nations — and then shall the End come, for the Wicked shall be Destroyed.

—PreMillennial Prophecy—

28 ¶ Therefore after the labors of the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand, the World shall be Ripe for the Reaping, and then shall the time of Harvest Commence.

29 Yea the Wheat shall be Gathered out from among the Tares — for the Righteous will be Taken up into a Cloud — yea even into the Great Cherubim of God.

30 And after this the Wicked shall be bound into Bundles. And they shall be Bound insomuch that they will have no Liberty — no not Any, for their Bonds shall be made Strong. And the Bundles into which they are Bound are the Cities of Babylon.

31 Wherefore after the Righteous are Taken up, there shall be but a short time left that shall be allotted unto the Wicked, and then Cometh the Day of Burning — for except these days should be shortened, there should be no flesh left upon the face of the Earth.

32 Wherefore it must needs be that Mystery Babylon shall be Destroyed — yea and her cities with her — and her Destruction shall go up as the Smoke of a Furnace ascending into heaven — yea it shall be even as the Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah — and it shall be accomplished in the Space of One Hour.

33 ¶ Wherefore O ye My People: Go ye out from her, that ye be not Partakers of her Sins — yea go ye out from Babylon that ye may escape the Judgment of her Plagues which are to come upon the Wicked — even those Plagues which have been Decreed by My Prophets that must Shortly come to pass.

34 Yea, be ye clean that bear My Priesthood, that ye might be found worthy of the Blessings thereof. For the day cometh that shall Burn as an Oven — and all the Proud, yea and all that do Wickedly shall be Stubble: and the day that cometh shall Burn them up, that it shall leave them neither Root nor Branch — for the Kingdoms of the Earth shall be thrown down, and the Wicked Destroyed.

35 ¶ But unto those that fear Me shall the Sun of Righteousness Arise with Healing in his wings, that the Resplendent Beauty of Eden might again Repose on Earth. For My Kingdom shall come — yea and it shall be Established in Power and Great Glory, that My Will might be done on Earth, even as it is done in Heaven.

36 ¶ And in that day when My Beloved shall come in his Glory, then shall the Parable be fulfilled which he spake concerning the Ten Virgins. For they that are Wise, and have received the Truth, and have taken the Holy Spirit for their Guide, and have Not been Deceived — Verily I say unto you, they shall not be hewn down and cast into the Fire, but shall abide the day.

37 And the Earth shall be given unto them for an Inheritance; and they shall Multiply and Wax Strong, and their Children shall grow up without Sin unto Salvation. For My

Beloved shall be in their midst, and his glory shall be upon them, and he will be their King and their Lawgiver and their God.

— The Preparatory Redemption —

38 ¶ And Now I would speak more unto thee regarding the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand, for behold, I Declare unto thee: In the day of their going forth from Mount Zion, they shall be those who were Foreordained unto a Preparatory Redemption in their Former Estate.

39 Yea and they were Foreordained unto a Preparatory Redemption, that they might be Born under the Covenant of My Priesthood in their Next Estate — that they might be born in the Lineage of My Priesthood.

40 And again they are born in the Lineage of My Priesthood, that they might thereby Inherit the Right of Ordination unto My Priesthood by Birth.

41 Yea that they might be Born of Goodly Parents — that they might be Tutored in all the ways of Godliness from the Time of their Youth — that they might Live for the Blessings thereof from the Days of their Childhood.

42 And all this that through Worthiness they might Inherit an Ordination unto the Calling and Priesthood of the Holy Order of God — that they might be Foreordained unto Me, as My Servants to Labor in My Priesthood. And this is that Preparatory Redemption about which I have spoken.

43 ¶ Wherefore the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand shall be those who are My Elect Seed, for they shall be those who were Called and Elected and Foreordained unto My Service in their Former Estate.

44 Yea and they shall be Called and Elected and Foreordained through the Ordinances of My Priesthood, via the Sealing Powers thereof — for they shall be Anointed and Ordained and Sealed in their Foreheads by the Laying on of the Hands of My Servants who labor in My Priesthood.

45 Wherefore My Name shall be Written in their Foreheads — and this is My Seal upon them — yea even the Seal of the Living God, that they shall be My Children Forever — and that they shall be numbered among the Covenant Race of My Elect Seed.

46 And again, this is the Seal of the Holy Spirit of Promise, for the Seal of the Holy Spirit of Promise is that Promise that I give unto all those of My Servants who are True and Faithful unto their Calling in My Priesthood — that through Obedience to the Everlasting Covenant of My Priesthood, they might become My Children, and that they might be numbered among the Elect Seed of My Covenant Race Forever.

47 ¶ Wherefore those who receive the Holy Spirit of Promise are those whose Calling and Election in their next Estate are Made Sure — even as they are also those that receive that More Sure Word of Prophecy of those Better Things which are yet to come, and unto which they are called in their Future Estate.

48 Wherefore the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand are those who were Foreordained unto a Preparatory Redemption.

49 And this is the Preparatory Redemption unto which they were called: That they might come forth in the Morn of the First Resurrection — and that they might Reign at the Right Hand of My Beloved in the Time of his Glory — and that they might Labor with him in the Ministry of My Family Kingdom Forever.

50 And for this cause they and their Sisters shall be those who are the Children of the First Resurrection, and they shall be among those who are the First Fruits thereof.

51 Wherefore at the Time of their Going Forth the One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand shall be Young Men who have not yet known woman, for they shall not be Married.

52 Therefore they shall be Virgins — yea and for this reason: — Because the Joy of their Reunion is not yet Complete — for they shall Labor in My Vineyard, and they shall Devote themselves unto the Work thereof until they are called home.

Mount Zion

— Heaven On Earth —

Consider the Lilies of the Field

53 ¶ And Now Behold I Declare unto thee: The One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand shall be Raised and Cared for like Calves of the Stall, for in the Morn of the First Resurrection they shall be Born in the Holy City which is atop Mount Zion — yea even in that Holy City which is Zion, which is the City of the Living God.

54 And the City of Zion doth Repose in Eden — yea even that Eden which is the Garden of God. For Mount Zion is that Fair Crested Mountain — and it is Fair Crested because the Garden of thy Father doth lie upon its Crest.

55 ¶ Wherefore the Mountain of My Holy Temple is the Highest Mountain of the Inner World — yea Higher than the Highest Hill, and More Exalted than the Highest Mountain.

56 And again I declare unto thee: Mount Zion is a Towering Table Moun-

tain — yea a Virtual Fortress and the Symbol of the Altar of the Covenant of My Sacrifice.

57 And on the top thereof is a Tableland which is most Beautiful for Situation — Perfect in Elevation, and the Perfection of Beauty, for I am the Master Gardener.

58 Wherefore is My Holy Mountain Exalted and Lifted up, High above the Hills — for it is the Joy and the Exaltation of all the Earth.

— The Uttermost Parts of the North —

59 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: Mount Zion doth reside in the Nethermost Region of the Far North — for there is a Great Hole there, and a New World and Central Sun Within.

60 Wherefore the Mountain of My Holiness doth lie in the Heart of the North — in the Recesses thereof — yea even in the Center of the World. For Mount Zion is the Navel of the Earth, and it doth reside in the Center thereof, in the Sides of the North.

61 ¶ Wherefore My Sacred Mountain doth stand in its Own Place, in a New World — yea even that New World which is Old, the Knowledge of which hath been Hid up from the children of men. And My Holy City doth lie at Rest upon the Summit thereof.

62 And a Great Fountain doth Spring forth atop Mount Zion, and from thence it divides into four streams — that the Waters of Life might meander through the Garden and Overflow the Sides of My Holy Mountain. And from thence, they go forth into the four quarters of the Inner World, that they might water the face of the ground.

63 ¶ And again I declare unto thee: My "Holy Mountain" is the "Mount of Assembly" (Isa 14:13) — even as it is also that Mount of the "General Assembly" of the Church of My Firstborn Sons and Daughters (Heb 12:22–23).

64 Yea and it is also that "Mount Zion", wherein doth repose "the City of the Great King" (Psa 48:2). And the "Great King" is the "God of gods" (Psa 50:1). Wherefore is My Holy City also the City of the Gods — yea even the City of My Exalted Sons and Daughters.

65 ¶ And again, My Holy City is also that "Heavenly Jerusalem" (Heb 12:22) — for the Mountain of My Holy Temple is Lifted up High above the Clouds.

66 Nevertheless, it is not that "New Jerusalem" which is spoken of in the Book of the Revelation of John (Rev 21:2), which shall come down out of Heaven at the End of the World, when all things shall be made New.

67 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: The City of David was a Shadowy Type or Figure of My Holy City — and for this cause was Jerusalem and her Mountain spoken of by My Prophets as "Zion" and "Mount Zion".

68 Nevertheless the Mountain of Jerusalem is not that "Mount Zion", which is spoken of in the 1st verse of the 14th chapter of the Book of the Revelation of John.

69 Nor is it that "Mount Zion", which is spoken of in the 2nd verse of the 48th Psalm — or the 22nd verse of the 12th chapter of Hebrews. Nor is it the "Mount of Assembly", which is spoken of in the 13th verse of the 14th chapter of Isaiah.

70 And now behold I affirm unto thee: This is where I began My work in the Beginning of Time. Yea and it is also that place where I shall begin My Work in the Latter Days. For as things were in the Beginning — so also shall they be in the End.

The Creation Within
&
The Creation Without

71 ¶ And again, I Declare unto thee: Even as My Garden doth Repose in the world within — so also is the Record of the Creation of the world written from the Perspective thereof. For in the Beginning I did create the heaven and the Earth, and all things which in them are.

72 And the Earth was without form, and there was a Void in the Midst of the Watery Abyss — and the Void became the Space of the great Hollow of the heaven and Earth within.

73 ¶ And Darkness did reign over the face of the Double Deep, which is the Nethermost region of the Abyss — and My spirit did move upon the face of the waters —

74 And the Great Light within the Earth did I Create in the midst of the Void, and this is the Central Sun — and I did also divide the Light from the Darkness.

75 ¶ And in the Midst of the Watery Abyss I did Create a Globe, yea even as it were the Shell of an Egg or a Hollow Sphere, that the waters below, which were within the Earth, might be divided from the waters above, which were without the Earth.

76 And the Solid Dome or Hemisphere above the head I called heaven — and the Solid Dome or Hemisphere below the feet I called Earth, which is according to the Perspective thereof.

77 And the Force of Gravity did I

Create towards the Center of the Shell, which is the Crust of the Earth.

78 Yea and Sheol is also in the midst of the Crust of the Earth, in the Place of Darkness, and this is the Pit of the Damned — yea even the Nether World, which doth reside in the Realm of Eternal Fire.

79 ¶ And Now Behold, I Declare unto thee: the Earth is Alive, and She is even as thy Mother, and She was formed in the Womb of Jupiter.

80 ¶ And again I Affirm unto thee: I did Create the Central Sun within the Earth, even as I did also create the Sun and the Moon without.

81 Yea and I Created the Starry Lights within, even as I did also Create the Starry Planets without.

82 Therefore, there is the open heaven above the head, in which the fowls of heaven do fly, even as there is also the Vaulted Heaven beyond, which doth separate the world within from the world without.

83 And again, there is the heaven beyond the Vaulted Heaven, in which the Sun and the Moon and Planets dwell.

84 And all these Worlds have I Created — and for Mine Own Purpose have I Created them.

85 Yea and I did also Create the heavens beyond — for worlds without number have I Created.

86 And again I Declare unto thee: the heaven beyond the Heaven of Heavens did I also Create, for I am One with My Fathers before Me.

The Lost Tribes of Israel
&
The Nethermost Parts of the Lord's Vineyard

87 ¶ And again I Declare unto thee: The Lost Tribes of My People Israel, Reside within the Great Hole of the Far North, in places whithersoever I have Dispersed them.

88 And these are among My Other Sheep, of whom I have spoken by My Son — the which, because of Unbelief, My people know not of. For I hid them in the Nethermost Parts of My Vineyard, that I might Preserve them unto Myself.

89 Yea and in the day of their Return, their Prophets shall go before them — and the Ice shall Flow Down at their Presence — and an Highway shall be Cast Up from Out of the Midst of the Great Deep. And in that day the Children of My People shall Return unto the lands of their Inheritance.

90 ¶ And Now Verily I say unto thee: My Scriptures are before thee, and they do Testify of Me and My Holy Mountain. Yea and they do Testify of all these things which I have told you.

91 Wherefore, Seek unto Me and

ye shall Find Me — yea Knock and it shall be Opened unto thee — for by the Power of My Spirit will I Enlighten My People — and by the Revelations of My Priesthood, ye may Know the Truth of all things.

Six Days of Labor
&
Another Day of Rest

After Six more Days of Labor,
Another Sabbath Day of Rest,
when the Earth shall be Given to Man
in a State More Blessed.

But first Six Thousand Years,
for His Children to Pass the Test.
After this the Millennial Reign of Christ
and Another Sabbath Day of Rest.